



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

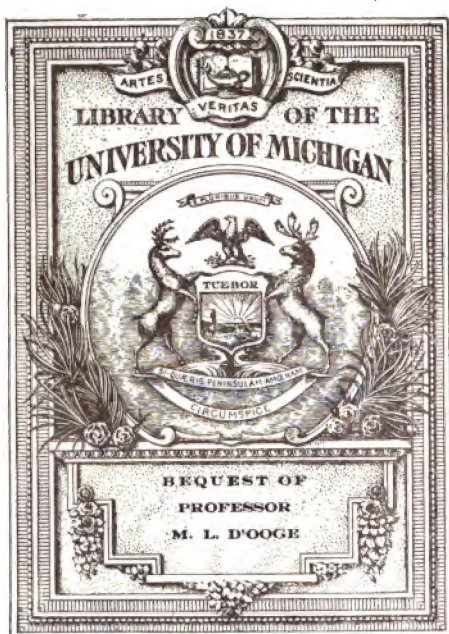
Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>



PA
1058
R18



A PRACTICAL METHOD

IN THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE



BY

EUGENE RIZO-RANGABÉ



BOSTON, U.S.A., AND LONDON
GINN AND COMPANY, PUBLISHERS
The Athenæum Press
1896



GINN & COMPANY PUBLISHERS

BOSTON. NEW YORK. CHICAGO
ATLANTA. DALLAS. COLUMBUS. SAN FRANCISCO
LONDON

Presented to

Prof. Martin Dodge

With the Compliments of

For Examination

THE
ATHENÆUM
PRESS

Ginn & Co.

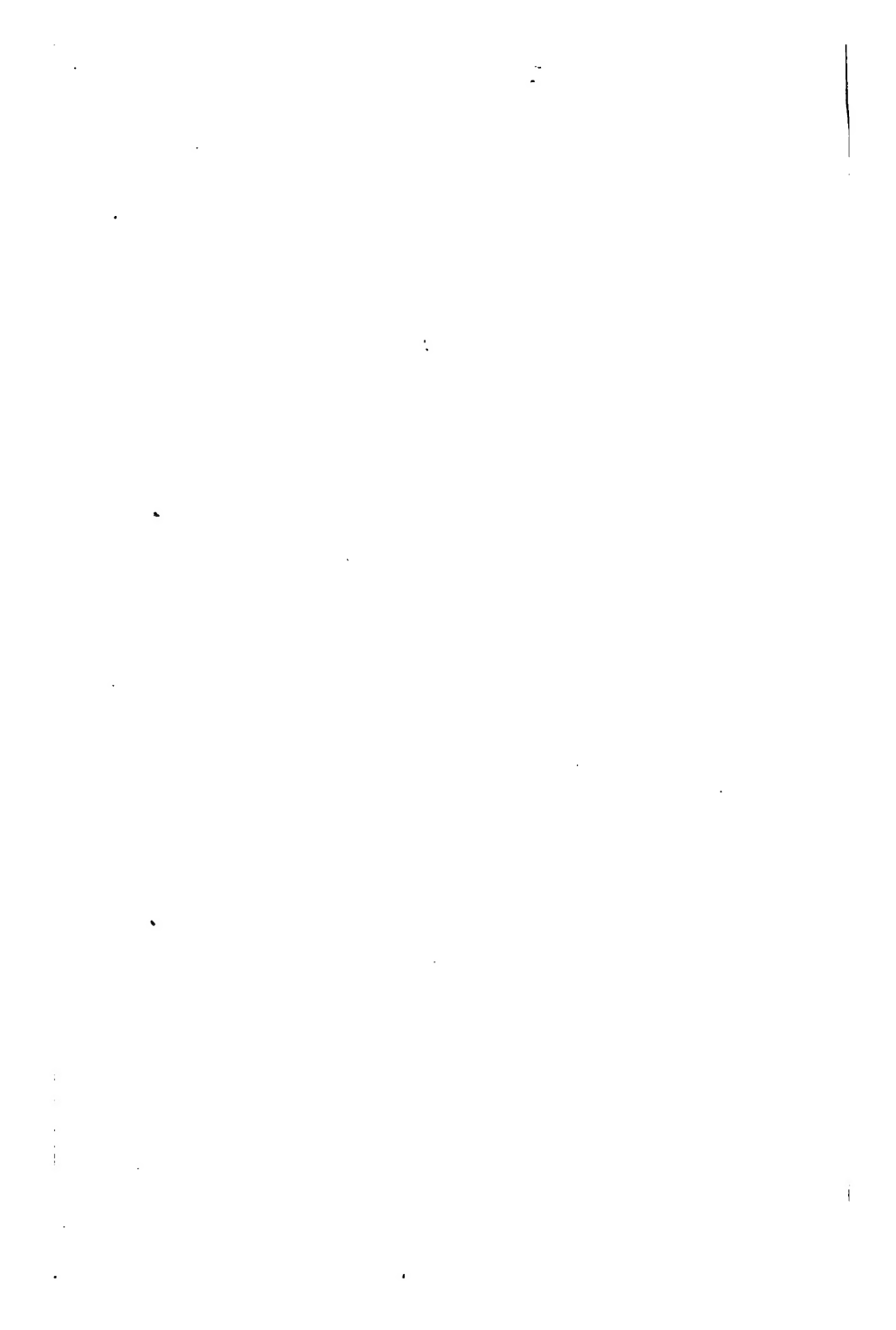
ENTERED AT STATIONERS' HALL

COPYRIGHT, 1896, BY
GINN AND COMPANY

ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

TO
H. R. H.
SOPHIE
DUCHESS OF SPARTA
PRINCESS ROYAL OF GREECE
THIS BOOK IS
BY SPECIAL PERMISSION
MOST RESPECTFULLY DEDICATED

358462



PREFACE.

THE Greek language has existed, without very serious alteration, nearly three thousand years. In its present form it differs less from that of Xenophon than the language of Xenophon differs from that of Homer.

If my intention had been to limit myself to the language now used by the educated classes in Greece in literature, in the daily press, in the pulpit, and elsewhere, I should have had little else to do than to copy the rules of ancient Greek grammar with some additions and modifications. Some forms of the ancient language, such as the dual number, the pluperfect, the optative, etc., have become obsolete, and the general spirit of the modern idiom is more analytical than the classical form; the latter, however, is still considered as a general treasury from which everybody may borrow, and a model to be constantly imitated as closely as possible by all men of letters.

But this more perfect language is not sufficient for foreigners travelling in Greece and coming in contact with the people, whose language is strongly influenced by local idioms, as it was even in ancient times. In the following lessons, therefore, I have been careful to indicate, by the

abbreviation vlg. (vulgar), placed after the correct forms used by educated people the forms of the popular language which it is necessary to know, although one should avoid using them, at least in writing.

The pronunciation of the Modern Greek language is certainly not that of the ancient; but that used in the schools of Europe and America is also open to grave objection. It would at least be of great practical advantage if the one now used in Greece were universally adopted, as its adoption would greatly facilitate to scholars the learning of the modern language, which is so widely used in the East.

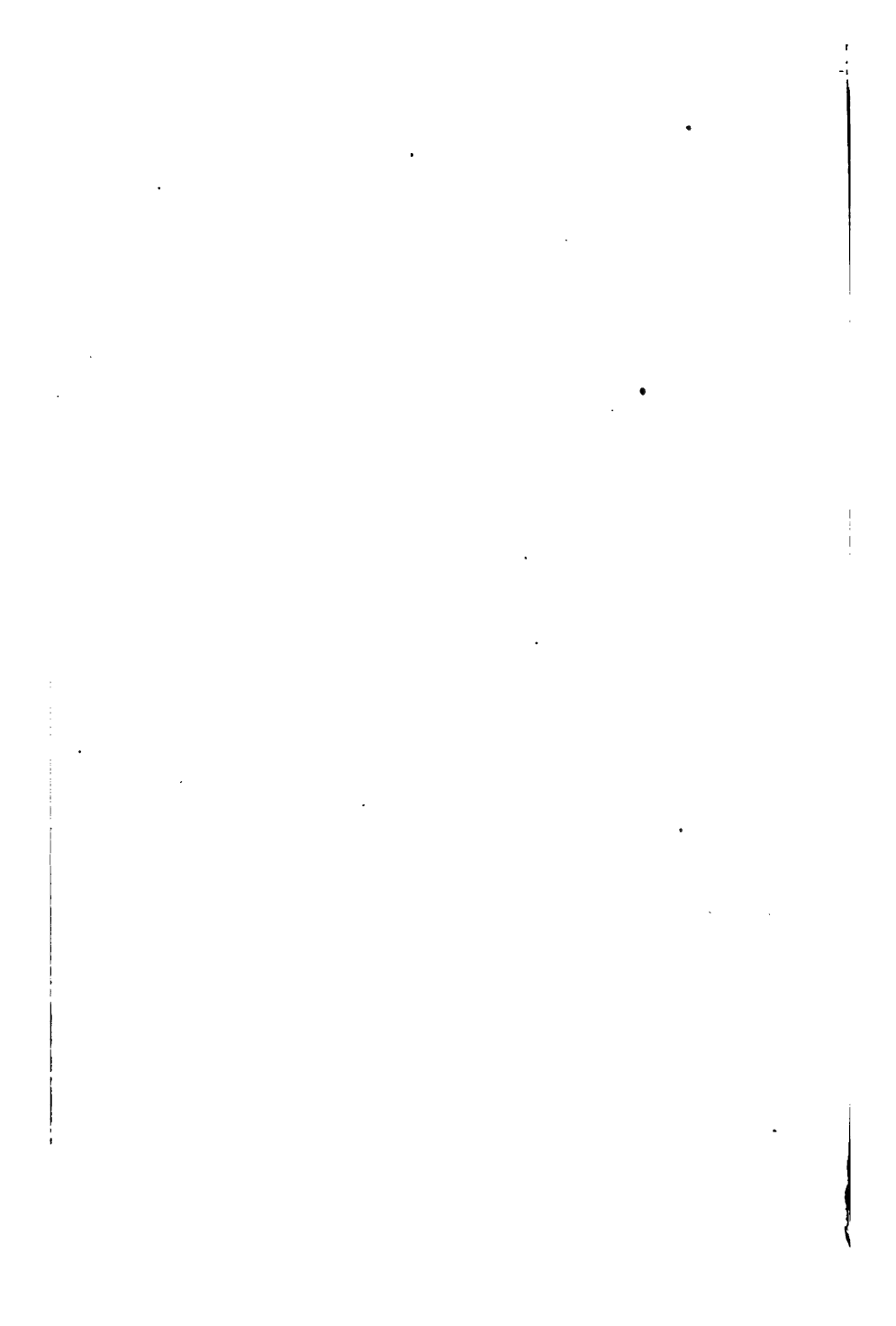
This *Method* is divided into thirty lessons, each containing rules of grammar, examples illustrating these rules, and exercises. The verb is introduced in the second lesson, and its forms are then developed alternately with those of the other parts of speech. All the principles of Greek grammar are thus presented, care being taken to distinguish everywhere the forms of the literary or polite language from those of the vulgar idiom. The lessons are followed by reading-matter which has been so selected as to represent the language now used in Greece by all educated people both in speaking and in writing. The use of more classical forms and constructions in speaking would appear to a modern Greek pretentious and affected, while the introduction of words and forms of the vulgar idiom, although tolerated in familiar conversation, would certainly be considered a mark of gross ignorance in writing or in polite speech.

The vocabularies which complete the book contain almost all the Greek words that a beginner is likely to require in Greece. The English-Greek vocabulary will thus take the place of a handy dictionary of the Modern Greek language; in it the English-speaking student will be able to find any Greek word that he may require, either in preparing the exercises of this *Method*, or for general use. The Greek-English vocabularies have been arranged according to the sequence of grammatical rules and parts of speech, each special vocabulary giving all the most common examples; every Greek word that occurs in the lessons will also be found in its respective vocabulary with the English meaning. Each of these vocabularies should be committed to memory at the time when the lesson to which it belongs is prepared.

I am greatly indebted to Professor John Williams White, of Harvard University, for most valuable suggestions and assistance rendered in the preparation of this book.

EUGENE RIZO-RANGABÉ.

ATHENS, GREECE.



A PRACTICAL METHOD IN THE MODERN GREEK LANGUAGE.

LESSON I.

Τὸ Ἀλφάβητον. — The Alphabet.

I. The Greek alphabet has twenty-four letters.

| PRINTED. | | WRITTEN. | | NAMES. | PRONUNCIATION. |
|-----------|----------------|-----------|----------------|--------|----------------|
| CAPITALS. | SMALL LETTERS. | CAPITALS. | SMALL LETTERS. | | |
| A | α | Α | α | Ἄλφα | Álpha |
| B | β | Β | β | Βῆτα | Veéta |
| Γ | γ | Γ | γ | Γάμμα | Ghámma |

ERRATA.

§ 194. Second line, read ἡλπίζον.

Fourth “ “ ἡλπισα.

§ 196. Fourth “ omit ἐλπίζω.

| | | | | | |
|---|-----|---|-----|---------|----------|
| Ο | ο | Ο | ο | Ὅμικρον | Ómicron |
| Π | π | Π | π | Πί | Pee |
| Ρ | ρ | Ρ | ρ | Ῥῶ | Ro |
| Σ | σ ς | Σ | σ ς | Σίγμα | Séegma |
| Τ | τ | Τ | τ | Ταῦ | Taf |
| Υ | υ | Υ | υ | Ῥψιλον | Eépsilon |
| Φ | φ | Φ | φ | Φί | Fee |
| Χ | χ | Χ | χ | Χί | Hee |
| Ψ | ψ | Ψ | ψ | Ψί | Psee |
| Ω | ω | Ω | ω | Ὠμέγα | Omégha |

Φωνήεντα. — Vowels.

2. There are seven vowels in the Greek alphabet. They are pronounced as follows : —

a : like *a* in *father*; e.g. πατήρ, *father*, pron. pateér; γάλα, *milk*, pron. ghála.

ε : like *e* in *well*; e.g. θέλω, *I wish*, pron. théllo; εδώ, *here*, pron. ethó.

$\left. \begin{array}{l} \eta \\ \iota \\ \upsilon \end{array} \right\}$ all three like *ee* in *eel*; e.g. φήμη, *fame*, pron. feémee; ὄχι, *no*, pron. óhee; ὕδωρ, *water*, pron. eéthor. When *ι* is subscript it is not pronounced; e.g. ἀγαπᾷ, *he loves*, pron. aghapá.

$\left. \begin{array}{l} o \\ \omega \end{array} \right\}$ both like *o* in *on*; e.g. ὄνος, *ass*, pron. ónnoss; γνώμη, *opinion*, pron. ghnómmee.

Σύμφωνα. — Consonants.

3. The consonants are pronounced as follows : —

β = *v*; e.g. βεβαίως, *certainly*, pron. vevéoss.

γ : before *a* and *o* sounds and before all consonants, something between *g* and *h* (*gh*), or like *g* in the German words *tragen*, *Wagner*; e.g. γράφω, *I write*, pron. ghráfo; γάλα, *milk*, pron. ghála. Before *ε* and *ι* sounds, like *y* in *yes*; e.g. γῆ, *earth*, pron. yee; γέρον, *old man*, pron. yéron. The combinations *γγ* and *γκ*, like *ng* in *England*; e.g. ἀγγλία, pron. angleéa; ὄγκος, *mass*, pron. óngoss. In *γχ* the *γ* has the sound of *ng* (nasal) in *sing*; e.g. ἔγχελυς, *eel*, pron. éng-helleess.

δ = *th* in *though*; e.g. δίδω, *I give*, pron. theétho. In the vulgar idiom after *ν* it has the sound of *d*; e.g. δένδρον, *tree*, pron. théndron.

ζ = *z*; e.g. ζῆλος, *zeal*, pron. zeéloss.

$\theta = th$ in *think*; e.g. *θάλασσα*, *sea*, pron. *thálassa*.

$\kappa = k$; e.g. *κῆπος*, *garden*, pron. *keéposs*. The combination

$\gamma\kappa$, like *ng* in *England*; e.g. *συγκαλῶ*, *I convoke*, pron.

seengaló. $\kappa\sigma$ like *ss* in *Σ*, *Λ*. *Παιδάκι*, *child*.

$\lambda = l$; e.g. *λύκος*, *wolf*, pron. *leékoss*.

$\mu = m$; e.g. *μήτηρ*, *mother*, pron. *meéteer*.

$\nu = n$; e.g. *νύξ*, *night*, pron. *neex*. In the vulgar idiom, if the following word begins with π , ν has the sound of *m*; e.g. *τὸν πατέρα*, *the father* (acc.), pron. *tom batéra*.

$\xi = x$ in *excuse*; e.g. *ξηρός*, *dry*, pron. *xeeróss*.

$\pi = p$; e.g. *πῦρ*, *fire*, pron. *peer*. After μ , like *b*; e.g. *ἐμπρός*, *forward*, pron. *embróss*.

$\rho = r$; e.g. *ρίπτω*, *I throw*, pron. *reépto*.

$\sigma = s$; e.g. *σῶμα*, *body*, pron. *sómma*. Before β , δ , γ , μ , and ρ , like *z*; e.g. *σβύνω*, *I extinguish*, pron. *zveéno*.

$\tau = t$; e.g. *τρίτος*, *third*, pron. *treétoss*. After ν , like *d*; e.g. *ἐντός*, *within*, pron. *endóss*.

$\phi = f$; e.g. *φόβος*, *fear*, pron. *fóvoss*.

χ : before *a* and *o* sounds and all consonants a little thicker than *h* in *heart*, or like the German *ch* in *doch*; e.g. *χαρά*, *joy*, pron. *hará* (*khará*); *χώρα*, *country*, pron. *hóra* (*khóra*). Before *e* and *i* sounds, like *h* in *he*; e.g. *χείρ*, *hand*, pron. *heer*.

$\psi = ps$; e.g. *ψυχή*, *soul*, pron. *pseeheé*.

δὲν ψυχή = *ἀνὴρ*.

Διφθόγγαι. — Diphthongs.

4. There are eight diphthongs, pronounced as follows:—

$\alpha\iota = e$ in *well*; e.g. *αἷμα*, *blood*, pron. *éma*.

$\epsilon\iota$ { all three like *ee* in *eel*; e.g. *εἶχον*, *I had*, pron. *eéhon*;

$\omicron\iota$ { *οἶκος*, *house*, pron. *eékoss*; *υἱός*, *son*, pron. *eeóss*

$\upsilon\iota$ { (vlg. *yoss*).

Double consonant sounds: σ , ψ .

τσ, πς, βς, γς, ζς, ξς, ςς.

before all vowels and the consonants β, γ, δ, ζ, λ, μ, ν, ρ
 respectively, like *av*, *ev*, *eev*; e.g. αὐλή, *court*, pron.
avleé; εὐδαίμων, *happy*, pron. *evthémon*; ἡῦρον, *I found*,
av } pron. *eévron*. Before the consonants θ, κ, ξ, π, σ, τ,
ev } φ, χ, ψ, like *af*, *ef*, *eef*; e.g. αὐτός, *he himself*, pron.
ηv } aftóss; εὐθύς, *direct*, pron. *eftheéss*; ἡῦξησα, *I increased*,
 pron. *eéfxeessa*.

ou = *ou* in *group*; e.g. οὐδείς, *nobody*, pron. *outheés*.

NOTE.—The sign (˘) placed above the second vowel of a diphthong is used to show that the two vowels must be pronounced separately; e.g. Μάιος, *May*, pron. *máeeoss*.

5. REMARK.—The vulgar idiom forms another diphthong by fusing the ι (or any of the diphthongs ει, οι, υι, having the sound of ι) with the following vowels. The ι is in this case pronounced like *y* in *yes*. This fusion is often shown by the sign (˘) placed under the vowels; e.g. ψωμοῦ, *of bread*, pron. *psomyóu*; τοῦς, *who*, pron. *pyoss*; υἱός, *son*, pron. *yoss*.

Quantity of Vowels and Diphthongs.

6. The vowels η and ω are long; the vowels ε and ο are short; the vowels α, ι, υ are sometimes long and sometimes short.

7. All diphthongs are long; but αι and οι are short when they are at the end of a word, with a few unimportant exceptions.

8. These distinctions of quantity make no difference whatever in the pronunciation of these vowels and diphthongs; but it is necessary to know them, as they affect the accentuation of the words.

Breathings.

9. All Greek words beginning with a vowel must have a *breathing* placed above this vowel. If the word begins with a diphthong, the breathing is placed above the second vowel.

10. There are two breathings, the rough (´) and the smooth (˘).

11. The majority of Greek words take the smooth breathing.

12. The vowel *υ* at the beginning of a word always takes the rough breathing.

13. Of the consonants only *ρ* at the beginning of a word takes the rough breathing. When two *ρρ* meet in the middle of a word, the first takes the smooth and the second the rough breathing; e.g. *θάρρος*, *courage*, pron. *tháross*.

14. One learns the words that receive the rough breathing only by long practice. It may be of help to remember that English words derived from the Greek always begin with *h* when the corresponding Greek word has the rough breathing; e.g. *hypnotize* from *ὑπνος*; *harmony* from *ἀρμονία*; *hero* from *ἥρως*, etc.

15. The breathings do not in any way influence the pronunciation, except that if the rough is immediately preceded by one of the letters *κ*, *π*, *τ*, either in the composition of words or at the end of the preceding word, then these letters are respectively changed into *χ*, *φ*, *θ*; e.g. *καχεξία* for *κακ' ἐξία*; *ἐφ' ἡμῶν* for *ἐπ' ἡμῶν*; *καθ' ἡμᾶς* for *κατ' ἡμᾶς*.

Accents.

16. There are three accents in Greek, the acute (´), the grave (`), and the circumflex (^).

17. The accent can stand only on one of the last three syllables of a word. The syllable on which the accent is placed is pronounced with greater stress than the rest; e.g. *πότε*, *when*, pron. *póte*; *ποτέ*, *never*, pron. *poté*.

18. The grave accent is written in place of the acute on the last syllable of a word, unless the word terminates a sentence.

19. The circumflex can be placed only on one of the last two syllables, either on a long final syllable (e.g. τῆς τιμῆς, *of honor*, pron. teess teemeéss), or on a long penultimate if the final syllable is short (e.g. σφαῖρα, *ball*, pron. ssféra; εἶχον, *I had*, pron. eéhon). Rule to be committed to memory: *Long before final short, circumflex.*

20. The acute can be placed on any one of the last three syllables. Short vowels, when accented, always take the acute. A long penultimate, if accented, takes the acute when it is followed by a long final syllable; e.g. εἰρήνη, *peace*, pron. eereénee. Rule to be committed to memory: *Long before final long, acute.*

21. When the last syllable is long, the accent cannot be on the third syllable, but has to descend to the penultimate (e.g. the genitive of ἄνθρωπος, *man*, is ἀνθρώπου, because the termination is long). This rule is not always adhered to in the vulgar idiom; e.g. εὐκολη, *easy*, pron. éfkolee; ἀσχημη, *ugly*, pron. ássheemee.

22. As a rule all the terminations of verbs and of the genitives of nouns, which are long and accented on the last syllable, take the circumflex; e.g. λαλῶ, *I speak*, pron. laló; λαλεῖς, *thou speakest*; τιμῆς, *of honor*; κακοῦ ἀδελφοῦ, *of a bad brother*.

Punctuation.

23. The period, the comma, and the note of exclamation are the same as in English. The semicolon is a period at the top of the line (·), and the mark of interrogation is like the English semicolon (;). The apostrophe (') is written over the place of an elided vowel; e.g. ἀλλ' ἐγώ, *but I*, pron. aleghó, for ἀλλὰ ἐγώ, alá eghó.

24.

EXERCISE.¹

(To be read aloud.)

'Ενῶ δ' εἰς τοιαύτην θέσιν ἦτον ἡ μάχη, λέγουσιν
While in such position was the battle, they say
 ὅτι ἔλαμψε μέγα φῶς ἐκ τῆς Ἐλευσίνος, ἤχος δὲ
that flashed (a) great light from (the) Eleusis, (a) sound
 καὶ φωνὴ ἐπλήρωσε τὸ Θριάσιον πεδῖον μέχρι τῆς
and (a) voice filled the Thriasian field as far as the
 θαλάσσης, ὡς ἂν πολλοὶ ἄνθρωποι ὁμοῦ ἐξῆγον
sea, as if many men together were shouting
 τὸν μυστικὸν Ἰακχόν. Ἐκ τοῦ μέσου δὲ τοῦ πλήθους
the mystic Iakchus. From the middle of the multitude
 τῶν κραυγαζόντων ἐφάνη νέφος βαθμηδὸν ὑψούμενον,
of the shouters appeared (a) cloud gradually rising,
 καὶ ἔπειτα πάλιν ὑποχωροῦν, ἐπέπεσεν εἰς τὰς τριήρεις.
and afterwards again receding, it fell on the triremes.
 Ἄλλοι δ' ἐνόμισαν ὅτι εἶδον φαντάσματα καὶ εἰδῶλα
Others thought that they saw apparitions and images
 ἀνθρώπων ἐνόπλων, ἀπὸ τῆς Αἰγίνης ἐκτεινόντων τὰς
of men armed from (the) Aegina extending the (their)
 χεῖρας πρὸ τῶν Ἑλληνικῶν τριηρῶν, καὶ εἰκαζόν
hands before the Hellenic triremes, and they conjectured
 ὅτι ἦσαν οἱ Αἰακίδαι, οὓς εἶχον πρὸ τῆς μάχης
that they were the Aiacides, whom they had before the battle
 ἐπικαλεσθῆ δι' εὐχῶν εἰς βοήθειαν.
invoked by prayers to (their) help.

¹ From Plutarch's *Life of Themistocles*, translated into Modern Greek by A. R. Rangabé.

25.

Modern Greek Pronunciation.

(The following should be read as if it were English. We have doubled the consonants after *e* and *a* wherever it was necessary to show that these vowels should be pronounced short.)

Ennó th' eess teeáffteen théssin eéton ee máhee,
léghousin ótee éllampse mégha foss ekk teess
Ellefsseénoss, eéhoss the ke fonneé epleérosse to
Threeásseon petheón méhri teess thalásseess, oss
an polleé ánthropee omoú exeéghon ton meesteeekón
Eéak-hon. Ekk tou méssou the tou pleéthouss ton
kravghazóndon effánee néffoss vathmeethón eepsou-
menon ke éppeeta páleen eepohoroún eppéppessen
eess tass treeeéreess. Álee th' ennómissan ótee
eéthon fandásmata ke eétholla anthróppon ennóplon,
appó teess Egheéneess ekkteenondon tass heérass pro
ton Elleeneekón treeeerón ke eékazon ótee eéssan
ee Eakeéthe, ouss eéhon pro teess máheess eppi-
kalestheé the eff-~~h~~on eess voeétheean.

LESSON II.

* Ἄρθρον.—ARTICLE.

26. The definite article δ , *the*, is thus declined:—

| | SINGULAR. | | | PLURAL. | | |
|------|------------------------|-----------------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. |
| Nom. | δ | η | $\tau\acute{o}$ | $\omicron\iota$ | $\alpha\acute{\iota}$ | $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ |
| Gen. | $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ | $\tau\eta\varsigma$ | $\tau\omicron\upsilon$ | $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ | $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ | $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$ |
| Dat. | $\tau\hat{\varphi}$ | $\tau\hat{\eta}$ | $\tau\hat{\varphi}$ | $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ | $\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$ | $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$ |
| Acc. | $\tau\acute{o}\nu$ | $\tau\acute{\eta}\nu$ | $\tau\acute{o}$ | $\tau\omicron\upsilon\varsigma$ | $\tau\acute{\alpha}\varsigma$ | $\tau\acute{\alpha}$ |

27. NOTE.—The datives singular $\tau\hat{\varphi}$, $\tau\hat{\eta}$, $\tau\hat{\varphi}$, and plural $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$, $\tau\alpha\iota\varsigma$, $\tau\omicron\iota\varsigma$, are not in common use. Instead of the dative it is customary to use the accusative with the preposition *eis*, *to*; thus, *eis τόν*, *eis τοῖς*, etc. (and in the vulgar idiom 'σ τόν, 'σ τοῖς) = *to the*.

28. REMARKS.—*a.* The article has no vocative.

b. The genitive plural is always $\tau\hat{\omega}\nu$.

c. The accusative of the neuter, both singular and plural, is always like the nominative.

Position.

29. The article is generally placed before the noun; e.g. δ λαός, *the people*; η τιμή, *honor*. * It is placed after the noun if this is followed by an adjective; e.g. Γεώργιος δ τρίτος, *George III*. In the vulgar idiom the article is in this case repeated, δ Γεώργιος δ τρίτος.

30. No article is used when geographical names are preceded by prepositions indicating motion from, to, or through a place; e.g. ἐκ Παρισίων εἰς Ἀθήνας, *from Paris to Athens*.

31. When an adjective precedes the noun, the article comes first; if the adjective follows the noun, the article is repeated; e.g. δ καλὸς ἄνθρωπος, δ ἄνθρωπος δ καλός, *the good man*.

32. When a demonstrative pronoun or the adjective ὅλος (πᾶς), *all*, precedes the noun, the article is placed between the two; e.g. οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος, *this man*; ὅλος ὁ κόσμος, *all the world*.

33. All the words which qualify a noun can be placed, in the literary language, between the article and the noun; e.g. ὁ πάντων θνητῶν ἀριστος for ὁ ἀριστος πάντων θνητῶν, *the best of all mortals*.

34. The article is often used alone when its substantive can be easily supplied or has already been mentioned; e.g. ἡ καλλονὴ τῆς φύσεως καὶ ἡ τῆς γυναικός, *the beauty of nature and that of woman*.

35. There is no indefinite article in Greek, but the numeral εἷς, μία, ἓν (vlg. ἕνας, μία, ἓνα), *one*, is used in the vulgar idiom in this sense; e.g. μία γυνὴ ἔλεγε, *a woman was saying*, instead of the literary expression γυνὴ τις ἔλεγε.

Ῥῆμα. — VERB.

Ἑνεργητικόν. — ACTIVE.

Ἑνστώς. — Present.

- | | |
|-------------------------------|--|
| 36. ἔχω, <i>I have.</i> | ἔχομεν, <i>we have.</i> |
| ἔχεις, <i>thou hast.</i> | ἔχετε, <i>you have.</i> |
| ἔχει, <i>he (or she) has.</i> | ἔχουσι (vlg. ἔχουν), <i>they have.</i> |

37. NOTE 1. — The second person singular, ἔχεις, is always used in addressing intimate friends and inferiors.

38. NOTE 2. — The form ἔχουν for the third person plural is the one generally used in conversation, but the literary form ἔχουσι is alone used in writing.

39. REMARK 1. — Ἔχω, as all active verbs, always takes its object in the accusative.

40. REMARK 2. — The interrogative form is the same, being only distinguished by the inflexion of the voice, and in writing by the sign ;

Ἐρωτηματικόν. — Interrogative.

41. ἔχω; have I? ἔχομεν; have we?
 ἔχεις; hast thou? ἔχετε; have you?
 ἔχει; has he (or she)? ἔχουσι; (ἔχουν;) have they?

Ὀνόματα. — NOUNS.

Οἰστέρα. — Neuter.

42. τὸ ψωμί, bread. τὸ ἀλάτι, salt.
 τὸ σαποῦνι, soap.

43. REMARK. — The neuter ending ι, so common in Modern Greek, is derived from the ancient diminutive termination ων (second declension), of which the two final letters are generally left out in the nom. and acc. singular, while in the gen. singular and in the plural the ι is pronounced like the English y in *yes*, and almost forms a diphthong with the final vowels (see § 5). The genitive of these nouns, both singular and plural, is always accented on the last syllable, and takes a circumflex. The accusative is always like the nominative; there is no dative.

44. They are declined as follows : —

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|------------|------------|
| Nom. | τὸ ψωμί. | τὰ ψωμιά. |
| Gen. | τοῦ ψωμοῦ. | τῶν ψωμῶν. |
| Acc. | τὸ ψωμί. | τὰ ψωμιά. |

45. In the same way are declined the following nouns¹:—

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------------|
| τὸ τραπέζι, <i>table.</i> | τὸ λάδι, <i>oil.</i> |
| τὸ κλειδί, <i>key.</i> | τὸ ξεῖδι, <i>vinegar.</i> |
| τὸ παιδί, <i>boy.</i> | τὸ κρασί, <i>wine.</i> |
| τὸ κορίτσι, <i>girl.</i> | τὸ μάτι, <i>eye.</i> |
| τὸ παπούτσι, <i>shoe.</i> | τὸ κουτί, <i>box.</i> |
| τὸ κρεβάτι, <i>bed.</i> | τὸ μανδύλι, <i>handkerchief.</i> |

46. τὸ κρεβάτι τοῦ παιδιοῦ, *the bed of the boy (the boy's bed).*

τὸ κουτί τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ, *the box of the girl (the girl's box).*

τὰ κλειδιά τῶν παιδιῶν, *the keys of the boys (the boys' keys).*

47. καί, *and.* ὄχι, *no.* ναί, *yes.*

NOTE.—A more polite word for *yes* is μάλιστα.

48. δέν, *not* (always precedes the verb).

δέν ἔχω, *I have not.* δέν ἔχει; *has he not?*

δέν ἔχομεν, *we have not.* δέν ἔχετε; *have you not?*

¹ In the literary language these nouns are as follows: ὁ ἄρτος, *bread*; τὸ ἅλας, *salt*; ὁ σάπων, *soap*; ἡ τράπεζα, *table*; ἡ κλεῖς, *key*; ὁ παῖς, *boy*; ἡ κόρη, *girl*; τὸ ὑπόδημα, *shoe*; ἡ κλίνη, *bed*; τὸ ἔλαιον, *oil*; τὸ ὄξος, *vinegar*; ὁ οἶνος, *wine*; ὁ ὀφθαλμός, *eye*; ἡ πύξις, *box*; τὸ μανόμεκτρον, *handkerchief*. These are used in writing, and will be found in their respective declensions.

EXERCISES.

49. Ἔχετε κρασί; Δὲν ἔχω κρασί, ἔχω ξεῖδι καὶ λάδι. — Ἔχεις τὸ τραπέζι τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Ὁχι, ἔχω τὰ παπούτσια τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ. — Τὸ κλειδὶ τοῦ τραπεζιοῦ. — Ἔχετε τὸ ἀλάτι καὶ τὸ σαποῦνι; Μάλιστα. — Ἔχει τὸ κοντὶ καὶ τὸ κρεββάτι; Ὁχι, ἔχει τὰ μανδύλια.

50. Have you the bread? Yes, I have the bread. — Has he bread? He hasn't bread. — Hast thou the salt? I have not the salt. — Have they the table? No, they have not the table. — Have we the oil and the vinegar? Yes, we have the oil and the vinegar. — Have they wine?¹ No, they have oil. — Have you the boy's shoes? No, I have the girl's keys and the boy's boxes. — Has he the girl's handkerchief? Yes, he has the girl's handkerchief.

¹ Omit the article.

LESSON III.

SUBSTANTIVE VERB.

| | | | |
|-----|----------------------------|--------|-------------------------|
| | | Εἶμαι. | |
| 51. | εἶμαι, <i>I am.</i> | | εἴμεθα, <i>we are.</i> |
| | εἶσαι, <i>thou art.</i> | | εἰσθε, <i>you are.</i> |
| | εἶναι, <i>he (she) is.</i> | | εἶναι, <i>they are.</i> |

52. NOTE. — The personal pronouns *I, thou, he, etc.*, are not expressed with the verb in Greek, — except for emphasis.

53. REMARK. — Εἶμαι is followed by the predicate nominative; e.g. εἶμαι καλός, *I am good.*

Ἐπίθετα. — ADJECTIVES.

54. Adjectives have three genders, masculine, feminine, and neuter, according to the gender of the substantive which they qualify.

Position.

55. When masculine or neuter adjectives are not accompanied by a substantive, ἄνθρωπος, *man*, must be understood in the first case, and πρᾶγμα, *thing*, in the second; e.g. οἱ καλοὶ καὶ οἱ κακοί, *the good and the bad (men)*; τὸ καλλίτερον εἶναι . . . , *the best (thing) is.*

Ἀρσενικόν. — Masculine.

| | | | |
|-----|------|---------------------|---------|
| | | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
| 56. | Nom. | καλός, <i>good.</i> | καλοί. |
| | Gen. | καλοῦ. | καλῶν. |
| | Dat. | καλῷ. | καλοῖς. |
| | Acc. | καλόν. | καλούς. |
| | Voc. | καλέ. | καλοί. |

57. εἶμαι καλός, *I am good.* εἶναι καλοί, *they are good.*
 εἶναι καλός, *he is good.* καλὲ ἄνθρωπε! *good man!*

Θηλυκόν. — Feminine.

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|----------|-------------|-------------|
| 58. Nom. | καλή. | καλαί. |
| Gen. | καλῆς. | καλῶν. |
| Dat. | καλῇ. | καλαῖς. |
| Acc. | καλήν. | καλάς. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

59. εἶμαι καλή, *I am good (fem.).*
 εἴμεθα καλαί, *we are good.* εἶναι καλή; *is she good?*

Οὐδέτερον. — Neuter.

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|----------|-------------|-------------|
| 60. Nom. | καλόν. | καλά. |
| Gen. | καλοῦ. | καλῶν. |
| Dat. | καλῷ. | καλοῖς. |
| Acc. | καλόν. | καλά. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

61. εἶναι καλόν, *it is good.*
 εἶναι καλά, *they are good (neuter).* εἶναι καλόν; *is it good?*

62. NOTE. — The final *ν* of the neuter nom., acc. and voc. singular is omitted in the vulgar idiom (καλό for καλόν).

| | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. |
|-----|----------|---------|------------------------|
| 63. | κακός | κακή | κακόν, <i>bad.</i> |
| | ἀνοικτός | ἀνοικτή | ἀνοικτόν, <i>open.</i> |
| | κλειστός | κλειστή | κλειστόν, <i>shut.</i> |
| | θερμός | θερμή | θερμόν, <i>warm.</i> |

| | | |
|------------------------|----------------------|---|
| βρεγμένος ¹ | βρεγμένη | βρεγμένον, <i>wet</i> . |
| στεγνός | στεγνή | στεγνόν, <i>dry</i> (from having been wet). |
| νωπός | νωπή | νωπόν, <i>fresh</i> (not stale). |
| στενός | στενή | στενόν, <i>narrow</i> . |
| εὔμορφος | εὔμορφη ² | εὔμορφον, <i>pretty</i> . |
| ἄσχημος | ἄσχημη ² | ἄσχημον, <i>ugly</i> . |
| εὔκολος | εὔκολη ² | εὔκολον, <i>easy</i> . |
| δύσκολος | δύσκολη ² | δύσκολον, <i>difficult</i> . |

64. ποῦ; *where?* ἐδῶ, *here*. ἐκεῖ, *there*.

EXERCISES.

65. Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ ξεῖδι καὶ τὸ λάδι; Ἐδῶ εἶναι.—Εἶσαι καλός; Ὅχι, εἶμαι κακός.—Εἶναι τὸ κουτὶ κλειστόν; Ὅχι, εἶναι ἀνοικτόν.—Εἶναι ἄσχημον τὸ κορίτσι; Ὅχι, εἶναι εὔμορφον.—Ποῦ εἰσθε; Ἐδῶ.—Ἔχεις τὰ κλειδιά τῶν παιδιῶν; Μάλιστα.—Εἶναι καλὸν τὸ κρασί; Δὲν εἶναι καλόν.—Ποῦ εἶναι τὸ κορίτσι; Εἶναι ἐκεῖ.—Εἰσθε θερμός;³ Δὲν εἶμαι θερμός, εἶμαι βρεγμένος.—Εἶναι καλὰ τὰ παπούτσια τῶν κοριτσιῶν; Μάλιστα, εἶναι καλά.—Εἶναι τὸ ψωμὶ νωπὸν; Μάλιστα, εἶναι νωπὸν καὶ θερμόν.

¹ Perfect passive participle, *βεβρεγμένος*, the reduplication being dropped in the vulgar idiom.

² These feminine forms belong to the vulgar idiom; the accent remains on the same syllable as in the masculine, although the termination of the feminine is long (see § 21). In the literary language the feminine forms are the same as the masculine, *εὔμορφη*, *εὔκολη*, etc.

³ The verb *εἰσθε* is put in the plural, instead of in the singular, out of politeness; the adjective remains in the singular.

66. The bread is good. — Is the salt good? No, it is wet. — Where is the key? Here it is (*ἐδω ἔλατ*). — Is the box open? No, the box is not open, it is shut. — Are they good (neuter)? No, they are bad. — Is it dry? No, it is wet. — Have you good bread? Yes, we have good bread. — Where is it? There. — Have they good oil? No, they have bad oil. — Are the shoes wet? No, they are dry. — Where are the boy and the girl? Here they are. — Is the girl pretty? No, she is ugly. — Has the girl pretty eyes? Yes, she has pretty eyes.

LESSON IV.

VERBS.

Παρατατικός. — Imperfect.

67. εἶχον (vlg. εἶχα), *I had*. εἶχομεν (vlg. εἶχαμεν), *we had*.
 εἶχες, *thou hadst*. εἶχετε (vlg. εἶχατε), *you had*.
 εἶχε, *he (or she) had*. εἶχον (vlg. εἶχαν), *they had*.

68. REMARK. — The auxiliary verb *ἔχω*, *I have*, is defective and has only one past tense; *εἶχον* stands at the same time for the imperfect, *I was having*, the perfect, *I have had*, the pluperfect, *I had had*, and the aorist, *I had*. The classic second aorist *ἔσχον* is sometimes used in the literary language.

FIRST DECLENSION.

69. In Modern Greek there are six declensions of nouns.

70. The *first declension* contains feminine nouns ending in *η* and *α*, and masculine nouns ending in *ης* and *ας*.

71. The feminine nouns ending in *η* are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|------------------------|--------------|
| Nom. | ἡ τιμή, <i>honor</i> . | αἱ τιμαί. |
| Gen. | τῆς τιμῆς. | τῶν τιμῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ τιμῇ. | ταῖς τιμαῖς. |
| Acc. | τὴν τιμὴν. | τὰς τιμάς. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

72. In the same way are declined the nouns:—

| | |
|-------------------------------|---|
| ἡ φωνή, <i>voice</i> . | ἡ ὑπομονή, <i>patience</i> . |
| ἡ ἀγάπη, <i>love</i> . | ἡ καλωσύνη, <i>kindness</i> . |
| ἡ ἀδελφή, <i>sister</i> . | ἡ ἐπιστολή, <i>letter</i> . |
| ἡ ζωή, <i>life</i> . | ἡ στιγμή, <i>instant</i> . |
| ἡ ἑορτή, <i>holiday</i> . | ἡ ἀνατολή, <i>East</i> (<i>rise, of stars</i>). |
| ἡ κορυφή, <i>top</i> . | ἡ μάχη, <i>battle</i> . |
| ἡ σελήνη, <i>moon</i> . | ἡ κεφαλή, <i>head</i> . |
| ἡ αὐλή, <i>court</i> . | ἡ σχολή, <i>school</i> . |
| ἡ τροφή, <i>food</i> . | ἡ συμβουλή, <i>advice</i> . |
| ἡ ζέστη (vlg.), <i>heat</i> . | ἡ γνώμη, <i>opinion</i> . |
| ἡ ἀστραπή, <i>lightning</i> . | ἡ ψυχή, <i>soul</i> . |

Also the feminine adjectives in *η*, given in § 63, such as *καλή, κακή, etc.*

(For further examples see Vocab. I.)

73. REMARK. — The genitive plural of all the nouns, masculine and feminine, of the first declension always has the accent on the last syllable, *e.g.* *τιμῶν, σεληνῶν, τροφῶν, etc.* This rule does not apply to adjectives, as we shall see later on.

74. ἀλλά (ἀλλ' before a vowel), *but*. τί; *what?*
 κάτι (vlg. κάτι τι), *something*. τίποτε, *nothing*.
 δὲν ἔχω τίποτε, *I have nothing* (lit. *I haven't nothing*).

EXERCISES.

75. Ἐχετε κάτι; Μάλιστα, ἔχω κάτι. — Τί ἔχετε; Ἐχω τὸ κλειδὶ τοῦ κουτιοῦ. — Εἰσθε καλός; Ὅχι, δὲν εἶμαι καλός, εἶμαι κακός. — Εἶχε τὸ παιδὶ καλὰ παπούτσια;

Ὁχι, τὸ παιδί δὲν εἶχε καλὰ παπούτσια, ἀλλὰ τὸ κορίτσι εἶχε. — Τί ἔχεις; Τίποτε. — Εἶχετε καλὴν τροφήν εἰς (αἰ) τὴν σχολήν; Ὁχι, δὲν εἶχομεν καλὴν τροφήν, εἶχομεν κακὴν. — Εἶναι ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ καλή; Ὁχι, δὲν εἶναι καλή. — Ἐχετε ἑορτήν; Μάλιστα. — Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ μανδύλια τῶν κοριτσιῶν; Εἶναι ἐκεῖ. — Εἶναι καλὴ ἡ γνώμη τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Μάλιστα, ἡ γνώμη τοῦ παιδιοῦ εἶναι καλή. — Ἐχεις τὴν ἐπιστολήν τῆς ἀδελφῆς τοῦ παιδιοῦ; Ὁχι, δὲν τὴν (ί) ἔχω.

76. You are a¹ good boy. — Is the bread good? No, the bread is bad. — What is good? Nothing is good (τίποτε δὲν εἶναι καλόν). — Is the girl pretty? No, the girl is ugly. — Are the shoes dry? No, they are wet. — Had she a good voice? No, she had a bad voice, but pretty eyes. — Had they good food at (εἰς with accusative) the school? Yes, the food was good, but the wine was bad. — Hadst thou a good holiday? Yes. — Hadst thou wine, and oil, and vinegar? I had no wine (δὲν εἶχον κρασί), but I had (ἀλλ' εἶχον) oil and vinegar. — Had they good beds? Yes, they had good beds. — Have you a sister? No, I have no (δὲν ἔχω) sister. — Where is the court? Here it is. — The rising of the moon. — Had you a letter of the boy's sister? Yes, I had a letter.

¹ Omit the indefinite article.

LESSON V.

VERBS (*continued*).

Imperfect of Εἶμαι.

77. The imperfect of the verb εἶμαι, *I am*, is as follows:—

ἤμην (vlg. ἤμουν), *I was*.

ἦσο (vlg. ἦσουν), *thou wast*.

ἦτο (ἦτον before a vowel, vlg. ἦταν), *he (or she) was*.

ἤμεθα (vlg. ἤμασθε, ἤμαστε), *we were*.

ἦσθε (vlg. ἦστε), *you were*.

ἦσαν (vlg. ἦταν), *they were*.

78. Like ἔχω, the auxiliary verb εἶμαι has only one past tense, ἤμην.

FIRST DECLENSION (*continued*).

79. Feminine nouns of the *first declension* ending in *a* may be subdivided into two categories: first, those that have a vowel or the consonant *ρ* before the final *a*; second, those that have any other consonant than *ρ* before the final *a*.

80. The nouns of the first category are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|----------------------|--------------|
| Nom. | ἡ χαρά, <i>joy</i> . | αἱ χαраί. |
| Gen. | τῆς χαρᾶς. | τῶν χαρῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ χαρᾷ. | ταῖς χαραῖς. |
| Acc. | τὴν χαράν. | τὰς χαράς. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

81. In the same way are declined the following nouns:—

| | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ἡ οἰκία, <i>house.</i> | ἡ σοφία, <i>wisdom.</i> |
| ἡ ὥρα, <i>hour.</i> | ἡ γωνία, <i>corner.</i> |
| ἡ σφαῖρα, <i>ball, sphere.</i> | ἡ χώρα, <i>country.</i> |
| ἡ ἡμέρα, <i>day.</i> | ἡ φιλία, <i>friendship.</i> |
| ἡ ἀγορά, <i>market.</i> | ἡ ἐλευθερία, <i>liberty.</i> |
| ἡ γέφυρα, <i>bridge.</i> | ἡ πέτρα, <i>stone.</i> |
| ἡ θύρα, <i>door.</i> | ἡ σκιά, <i>shadow.</i> |
| ἡ καρδιά, <i>heart.</i> | ἡ ὑγεία, <i>health.</i> |
| ἡ ἀσθένεια, <i>illness.</i> | ἡ ταινία, <i>ribbon.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. II.)

82. REMARK 1.—*a.* It is important to note that the termination of the *genitive singular* of these nouns is always long, and, when the accent falls upon it, this accent is always a circumflex ("); *e.g.* τῆς χαρᾶς, τῆς ἀγορᾶς.

83. *b.* If the accent falls on the penultimate syllable, then it must always be an acute ('); *e.g.* τῆς ὥρας, τῆς ἡμέρας, τῆς σοφίας.

84. *c.* If in the nominative the accent falls on the antepenultimate, then in the genitive it will descend to the penultimate and be an acute, as in the above case (*b*); *e.g.* ἡ γέφυρα, gen. τῆς γεφύρας.

85. REMARK 2.—The *genitive plural* of all nouns of the first declension, as already mentioned in § 73, always has the accent on the last syllable, and this accent is always a circumflex; *e.g.* τῶν χαρῶν, τῶν ἀγορῶν, τῶν καρδιῶν, τῶν γεφυρῶν. This rule does not apply to adjectives, as we shall see in the following Remark (§ 89).

86. ἡ ἡμέρα τῆς ἐλευθερίας, *the day of liberty.*
 αἱ γωναίαι τῶν οἰκιῶν, *the corners of the houses.*
 αἱ ἀσθένειαι τῆς καρδίας, *the diseases of the heart.*
 τὰς σκιάς τῆς γεφύρας, *the shadows (acc.) of the bridge.*

87. Feminine adjectives ending in *a* are also declined in the same way; *e.g.*

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| <i>ἁγία, saintly, holy (fem.).</i> | <i>ἐλευθέρα, free.</i> |
| <i>καθαρά, pure, clean.</i> | <i>ἄξια, worthy.</i> |
| <i>ξηρά, dry.</i> | <i>φανερὰ, manifest, evident.</i> |

(For further examples see the masculine adjectives of the following declensions.)

88. *ἡ ἁγία σοφία, holy wisdom.*
αἱ καθαραὶ καρδίαι, pure hearts.
τὰς ἐλευθέρας χώρας, free countries (acc.).
τῆς φανερᾶς φιλίας, of evident friendship.

89. REMARK. — The genitive plural of these adjectives follows the general rule of the declension (§ 85), except when the *masculine* adjective ends in *os* (second declension) and is not accented on the last syllable; *e.g.* *ἁγία*, masc. *ἅγιος*. In these cases the genitive plural of the feminine is accented as in the masculine; *e.g.* *ἁγία*, gen. pl. *ἁγίων* (not *ἁγιῶν*); *τῶν ἁγίων ἡμερῶν, of holy days.*

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------------------------|--------------------|
| 90. | <i>μου, my.</i> | <i>μας, our.</i> |
| | <i>σου, thy.</i> | <i>σας, your.</i> |
| | <i>του, της, του, his, her, its.</i> | <i>των, their.</i> |

91. These pronouns are put immediately *after* the noun to which they belong; *e.g.* *ἡ καρδιά μου, my heart*; *ἡ φιλία σας, your friendship*. Their accent is absorbed in the preceding word if this word is accented on the final syllable (*e.g.* *χαρά μου*), or has an acute on the penultimate (*e.g.* *καρδιά μου*); but if it has a circumflex on the penultimate (*e.g.* *σφαῖρα*), or if the accent is on the antepenultimate (*e.g.* *γέφυρα*), then the accent of the pronoun is added on the last syllable of the preceding word and becomes an acute; *e.g.* *σφαῖρά μου, γέφυρά μου*.

EXERCISES.

92. Εἶχετε τὴν φιλίαν του; Ὁχι, δὲν εἶχον τὴν τιμὴν τῆς φιλίας του. — Ἦσθε εἰς (at) τὴν ἀγοράν; Ὁχι, ἤμην εἰς τὴν θύραν τῆς αὐλῆς. — Αἱ γωνίαι τῆς γεφύρας. — Αἱ ὥραι τῶν ἁγίων ἡμερῶν. — Εἶχον τὴν ἀγάπην τῆς ἀδελφῆς των. — Τὸ κορίτσι ἦτο καλόν. — Ἐχετε τὸ ξεῖδι μας καὶ τὸ λάδι μας; Ὁχι, δὲν ἔχω τὸ ξεῖδι καὶ τὸ λάδι σας, ἀλλ' ἔχω τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ τὸ κρασί σας. — Ἦτο νωπὸν τὸ ψωμί; Ὁχι, ἦτο ξηρόν.

93. Have you the honor of his friendship? He has not the honor of my friendship. — You had the joy of her love. — They had the love of their sister. — The fêtes (αἱ ἐορταί) of the holy days. — The corner of the bridge. — Divine (ἀγία) wisdom is worthy of honor. — Were you in (εἰς with accusative) the court? No, I was at (εἰς) the market. — Had you the keys of the door? No, I had the keys of your box. — Was the boy good? Yes, the boy was good, but the girl was bad (neuter). — The hours of the day. — Have you anything¹ good (neuter). No, I have nothing good. — Her joy is manifest. — Were your shoes dry? No they were wet.

¹ In the vulgar idiom ἔχετε τίποτε; (have you nothing?) is often used for ἔχετε κάτι; (have you anything?).

LESSON VI.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ἑνεστώς. — Present.

94. ἀγοράζω, *I buy.*
 ἀγοράζω ψωμί, *I buy bread.*
 ἀγοράζουν¹ κρασί, *they buy wine.*
 λέγω, *I say.*
 ὅτι, *that* (conjunction).
 λέγω ὅτι, *I say that.*
 λέγει ὅτι εἴμεθα καλοί, *he says that we are good.*
 τρώγω, *I eat.*
 τρώγομεν ψωμί, *we eat bread.*
 ἀκούω, *I hear.*
 ἀκούω τὸ παιδί, *I hear the boy.*
 ἀκούω ὅτι εἶναι καλός, *I hear that he is good.*

95. NOTE. — The above verbs are conjugated in the present indicative active like ἔχω (see § 36).

- | | | |
|-----|-------------------------------|----------------------------|
| 96. | τόν, ² <i>him.</i> | τούς, <i>them</i> (masc.). |
| | τήν, <i>her.</i> | τάς, <i>them</i> (fem.). |
| | τό, <i>it.</i> | τά, <i>them</i> (neut.). |

¹ The vulgar form of the verb is here used because *κρασί* belongs to the vulgar idiom. The literary form, *ἀγοράζουσι*, would demand the use of the literary word for wine, *οἶνον*.

² These pronouns are shortened forms of *αὐτόν, αὐτήν, αὐτό, etc.*, the accusatives of the personal pronoun of the third person. Instead of *τὸν ἔχω* the literary form *ἔχω αὐτόν* is used in writing.

97. τὸν ἔχω, *I have him.*
 δὲν τὸν ἔχω, *I haven't him.*
 τὸν ἀκούω, *I hear him.*
 δὲν τὴν ἔχω, *I haven't her.*
 δὲν τὸ ἀγοράζω, *I do not buy it.*
 τοὺς ἔχω, *I have them (masc.).*
 δὲν τὰς ἔχω, *I haven't them (fem.).*
 δὲν τὰ ἀκούω, *I do not hear them (neut.).*

FIRST DECLENSION (*continued*).

98. The second category of feminine nouns of the first declension ending in *a* (see § 79) comprises those that have a consonant other than *p* before the final *a*.

99. They are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------------------|----------------|
| Nom. | ἡ γλῶσσα, <i>tongue.</i> | αἱ γλῶσσαι. |
| Gen. | τῆς γλώσσης. | τῶν γλωσσῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ γλώσση. | ταῖς γλώσσαις. |
| Acc. | τὴν γλῶσσαν. | τὰς γλώσσας. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

100. Like γλῶσσα are declined:—

| | |
|---|---------------------------------|
| ἡ τράπεζα, ¹ <i>table, bank.</i> | ἡ πείνα, <i>hunger.</i> |
| ἡ δίψα, <i>thirst.</i> | ἡ δόξα, <i>glory.</i> |
| ἡ ρίζα, <i>root.</i> | ἡ μέλισσα, <i>bee.</i> |
| ἡ βασίλισσα, <i>queen.</i> | ἡ αἶθουσα, <i>drawing-room.</i> |
| ἡ θάλασσα, <i>sea.</i> | ἡ ἄμαξα, <i>carriage.</i> |

¹ τράπεζα is the classical word for *table*, and is used in this sense in the literary language. An altar is called ἅγια τράπεζα, *holy table*.

101. αἱ αἰθουσαι τῆς βασιλίσσης, *the drawing-rooms of the queen.*

ἡ θύρα τῆς ἀμάξης, *the door of the carriage.*

ἡ ἀνοικτὴ θάλασσα, *the open sea.*

ἡ δόξα τῆς ἀρετῆς, *the glory of virtue.*

δύσκολοι γλώσσαι, *difficult languages.*

εὐκόλου γλώσσης, *of an easy language.*

102. NOTE. — From the paradigm and examples it is apparent that the second category of feminine nouns ending in *a* differs from the first only in the genitive and dative singular, which end in *ης* and *η* instead of *ας* and *ε*. The vulgar idiom does not make this distinction and always forms the genitive in *ας* (τῆς γλώσσας, instead of τῆς γλώσσης), but this is never done by the educated classes, except in the case of a few modern nouns, generally derived from the Italian, which do not change the final *a*. Such are: —

| | |
|------------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 103. ἡ γάτα, <i>cat.</i> | ἡ πῆττα, <i>pie.</i> |
| ἡ βούρτσα, <i>brush.</i> | ἡ πόρτα, <i>door.</i> |
| ἡ δούλα, ¹ <i>maid.</i> | ἡ σουπα, <i>soup.</i> |
| ἡ κόλλα, <i>starch, glue.</i> | ἡ τρέλλα, <i>madness.</i> |
| ἡ κοῦκλα, <i>doll.</i> | ἡ φέτα, <i>slice.</i> |
| ἡ σκάλα, <i>staircase, ladder.</i> | ἡ φοράδα, <i>mare.</i> |
| ἡ λάμπα, <i>lamp.</i> | ἡ φοῦκτα, <i>handful.</i> |
| ἡ κολῶνα, <i>column.</i> | ἡ ψάθα, <i>straw matting.</i> |
| ἡ πάστα, <i>paste.</i> | ἡ ψίχα, <i>soft part of bread.</i> |

104. ἡ βούρτσα τῆς δούλας, *the brush of the maid (the maid's brush).*

ἡ λάμπα τῆς σκάλας, *the lamp of the staircase (staircase lamp).*

¹ The classical form of this word is δούλη, which means *slave*. Educated people call a maid-servant ὑπηρέτρια.

αἱ κολῶναι τῆς πόρτας, *the columns of the door.*
μία φουῦκτα πάστα,¹ *a handful of paste.*

105. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom *σ* is often added to the nominative plural, γλώσσας for γλώσσα.

106. REMARK. — *a.* The terminations *a* of the nominative and *av* of the accusative singular are always short in these nouns; the termination *as* of the accusative plural is always long.

107. b. The genitive plural has a circumflex on the last syllable, as in the entire first declension.

EXERCISES.

108. Ἔχεις τὸ κλειδί τῆς πόρτας (θύρας); Δὲν τὸ ἔχω. — Εἶχες τὴν γάταν τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ; Δὲν τὴν εἶχον. — Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ ἄμαξα τῆς βασιλίσσης; Δὲν εἶναι ἐδῶ. — Ποῦ ἦτον ἡ λάμπα τῆς αἰθούσης; Ἐδῶ. — Εἶναι ἡ γλώσσα εὐκολος (vlg. εὐκολη); Ὁχι, εἶναι δύσκολος. — Τί ἀγοράζετε; Ἀγοράζομεν κόλλαν καὶ πάσταν. — Ἀκούεις τὴν θάλασσαν; Μάλιστα. — Ἔχει τὸ κορίτσι καλὴν καρδίαν; Ὁχι, ἔχει κακὴν καρδίαν, ἀλλὰ καλὴν φωνήν. — Ἔχεις τὴν κούκλαν τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ; Δὲν εἶναι τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ, εἶναι τῆς δούλας.

¹ In the vulgar idiom the nominative is used after words signifying measure, weight, number, quantity, *etc.*, instead of the more correct genitive (πάστα instead of πάσας). Compare the German expression *ein Glas Wasser, etc.* All kinds of macaroni and vermicelli are called *paste* in Modern Greek, as in Italian.

109. Have you the key of my table? I haven't it. — Have you anything? I have nothing. — Where is the maid's cat? She is on (εἰς) the staircase. — What (τί) does the queen say? I do not hear her. — Do you say that the girl is good? I say that she is bad. — Had she the key of the drawing-room? No, she hadn't it; she had the key of the door of my house. — Do you buy the carriage? I buy it (fem.). — Is there¹ a bee in the drawing-room? Yes, there¹ is. — What (τί) are you eating? I am eating a (μᾶλλον) slice of bread. — Was the girl at (εἰς) the staircase? No, she was at the door. — What are they eating? They are eating the pie. — Have you the maid's starch and her soap? No, I haven't them.

¹ Omit *there*.

LESSON VII.

VERBS (*continued*).

Μάλλον. — Future.

110. There are two futures in Greek, the first and the second.

111. The *first future* expresses the action in its duration, that is, as *going on* or *repeated* in future time; e.g. *ὅταν ἐπιστρέψῃς, θὰ τρώγω*, *when you return I shall be eating*; *θ' ἀγοράζω πάντοτε ἄρτον ἀπ' αὐτόν*, *I shall always buy bread from him*.

112. The first future is conjugated thus:—

θὰ ἀγοράζω (θ' ἀγοράζω), *I shall buy* (habitually).

θὰ ἀγοράζῃς.

θὰ ἀγοράζῃ.

θὰ ἀγοράζωμεν.

θὰ ἀγοράζητε (vlg. ἀγοράζετε).

θὰ ἀγοράζωσι (vlg. ἀγοράζουν).

113. The first future is formed with *θά* and the present subjunctive (see § 212). *Θά* is a contraction of *θέλω ἵνα*, *I wish that*.

114. θὰ ἔχω, *I shall have*.

θὰ ἔχωμεν.

θὰ ἔχῃς.

θὰ ἔχητε (vlg. ἔχετε).

θὰ ἔχῃ.

θὰ ἔχωσι (vlg. ἔχουν).

115. θὰ εἶμαι, *I shall be*.

θὰ εἶμεθα.

θὰ εἶσαι.

θὰ εἶσθε.

θὰ εἶναι.

θὰ εἶναι.

116. θα λέγω, *I shall say.*
 θα τρώγω, *I shall eat.*
 θα ακούω (θ' ακούω), *I shall hear.*

117. The *second future* expresses simply the future occurrence of the action, e.g. όταν επιστρέψης, θα φάγω, *when you return, I shall eat*; αύριον θ' αγοράσω άρτον, *to-morrow I shall buy bread*. It is conjugated in the same manner as the first future. It is formed with θα and the aorist subjunctive (see § 212).

118. θα αγοράσω, *I shall buy* (simply). θα ειπω, *I shall say.*
 θα ακούσω, *I shall hear.* θα φάγω, *I shall eat.*

119. The second future of some verbs, like the aorist, is formed on a different stem from that of the present, as λέγω, τρώγω, etc. (see above). Έχω and είμαι have only the first future. For the second future θα έχω and θα είμαι.
 FIRST DECLENSION (continued).

120. Masculine nouns of the first declension end in ης and ας; they are declined as follows :—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|--------------------------|----------------|
| 121. Nom. | ὁ κλέπτης, <i>thief.</i> | οἱ κλέπται. |
| Gen. | τοῦ κλέπτου. | τῶν κλεπτῶν. |
| Dat. | τῷ κλέπτη. | τοῖς κλέπταις. |
| Acc. | τὸν κλέπτην. | τοὺς κλέπτας. |
| Voc. | κλέπτα. | (like Nom.) |

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|---------------------------|---------------|
| 122. Nom. | ὁ ταμίας, <i>cashier.</i> | οἱ ταμῖαι. |
| Gen. | τοῦ ταμίου. | τῶν ταμιῶν. |
| Dat. | τῷ ταμίᾳ. | τοῖς ταμῖαις. |
| Acc. | τὸν ταμίαν. | τοὺς ταμῖας. |
| Voc. | ταμία. | (like Nom.) |

123. In the same way are declined the following nouns :—

| | |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| ὁ βιβλιοπώλης, <i>bookseller.</i> | ὁ ναύτης, <i>sailor.</i> |
| ὁ ἐπιβάτης, <i>passenger.</i> | ὁ παντοπώλης, <i>grocer.</i> |
| ὁ ἐπιστάτης, <i>overseer.</i> | ὁ ποιητής, <i>poet.</i> |
| ὁ ἐργάτης, <i>workman.</i> | ὁ στρατιώτης, <i>soldier.</i> |
| ὁ θεατής, <i>spectator.</i> | ὁ ὑπηρέτης, <i>servant.</i> |
| ὁ καθηγητής, <i>professor.</i> | ὁ χάρτης, <i>paper, map.</i> |
| ὁ κυβερνήτης, <i>captain.</i> | ὁ ψάλτης, <i>chanter.</i> |
| ὁ ληστής, <i>brigand.</i> | ὁ νεανίας, <i>young man.</i> |
| ὁ μαθητής, <i>pupil.</i> | ὁ λοχίας, <i>sergeant.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. V.)

124. REMARK.— Proper names ending in *as*, like Ἑπαμεινώνδας, make the genitive in *a*, τοῦ Ἑπαμεινώνδα.

125. NOTE.— It will have been remarked that the plural of all the nouns of the first declension, both masculine and feminine, has the same terminations.

126. τώρα, *now.*
 σήμερα, *to-day.*
 αὔριον, *to-morrow.*
 μεθαύριον, *the day after to-morrow.*
 ἀντιμεθαύριον, *two days after to-morrow.*
 πάντοτε, *always.*
 χθές, *yesterday.*
 προχθές, *the day before yesterday.*
 ἀντιπροχθές, *two days before yesterday.*
 πέρυσι, *last year.*

EXERCISES.

127. Τί θ' ἀγοράσητε αὔριον; Αὔριον δὲν θ' ἀγοράσω τίποτε, ἀλλὰ μεθαύριον θ' ἀγοράσω κρασί. — Τί θὰ λέγῃ ὁ καθηγητής; Θὰ λέγῃ ὅτι οἱ μαθηταὶ εἶναι κακοί. — Τί θὰ εἴπῃ ὁ καλὸς ἐπιστάτης; Ὁ ἐπιστάτης ὁ καλὸς θὰ εἴπῃ ὅτι οἱ ἐργάται καὶ ὁ παντοπώλης εἶναι λησταί. — Ἀκούεις τὸν κυβερνήτην; Δὲν τὸν ἀκούω. — Θὰ τὸν ἀκούῃς; Θὰ τὸν ἀκούω. — Θὰ τὸν ἀκούσῃς αὔριον; Θὰ τὸν ἀκούσω. — Εἶναι εὐκολος (vlg. εὐκολη) ἡ γλῶσσα τοῦ ἐπιβάτου; Εἶναι δύσκολος (vlg. δύσκολη). — Τί λέγει τώρα ὁ ταμίας τῆς τραπέζης; Λέγει ὅτι ὁ νεανίας εἶναι κλέπτης. — Ἀγοράζεις ξεῖδι καὶ λάδι ἀπὸ (*from*) τὸν παντοπώλην; Μάλιστα, τώρα ἀγοράζω ἀπὸ τὸν παντοπώλην, ἀλλὰ θ' ἀγοράζω πάντοτε ἀπὸ τὸν ἐπιστάτην. — Τί θὰ φάγητε αὔριον; Αὔριον καὶ μεθαύριον θὰ φάγωμεν σοῦπαν πάντα.¹

128. What are you buying? I am not buying anything to-day; I shall buy paper to-morrow. — What are the soldiers eating? They are eating the sailor's bread. — Where was the servant yesterday? He was at the grocer's door. — What will the spectators be saying? They will always be saying that the pupils of the professor are not poets. — Do the sailors and the passengers hear the captain? No, they hear the voice of the young man. — What will the overseer say the day after to-morrow? He will say that the workmen are thieves. — Is the cashier a good young man? No, his life is bad.

¹ Placed in the vulgar idiom in the nominative instead of the genitive.

LESSON VIII.

VERBS (*continued*).Future (*continued*).

129. γράφω, *I write.*

θὰ γράψω (second future), *I shall write.*

γράφω εἰς τὸν ταμίαν,¹ *I write to the cashier.*

130. NOTE.—When the indirect object is a personal pronoun, in the literary language the dative is used without any preposition, i.e. *μοί, to me, σοί, to thee, τῷ, to him, τῇ, to her, ἡμῖν, to us, ὑμῖν, to you, τοῖς, to them (masc.), ταῖς, to them (fem.).* In the vulgar idiom the genitive or the accusative is used, e.g. *σοῦ λέγω* or *σέ λέγω, I tell you.* These pronouns always precede the verb, except *ἡμῖν* and *ὑμῖν*, which are placed after it.

131. μοὶ (μοῦ) γράφεῖς, *you write to me.*

σοὶ (σοῦ) γράφω, *I write to thee.*

τῷ (τοῦ) γράφω, *I write to him.*

τῇ (τῆς) γράφω, *I write to her.*

γράφουσιν ἡμῖν (μᾶς γράφουν), *they write to us.*

γράφουσιν ὑμῖν (σᾶς γράφουν), *they write to you.*

τοῖς (τοὺς) γράφω, *I write to them (masc.).*

132. νομίζω, *I think, I believe.*

θὰ νομίσω, *I shall think (second future).*

νομίζω ὅτι, *I think that.* θέλω, *I wish.*

θὰ θελήσω, *I shall wish.* θέλω νά, *I wish to.*

133. REMARK.—Νά is a shortened form of *ναί* (which belongs to the literary language) and, like *θά*, which, as we saw (§ 113), is a contraction of *θέλω ναί*, is always followed by the subjunctive.

¹ In the literary language, γράφω τῷ ταμίᾳ.

᾽Υποτακτική. — SUBJUNCTIVE.

134. An example of the conjugation of the subjunctive has been given (§ 112) in the conjugation of the future. The tenses in the forms that follow have the same distinction of meaning as in the future. The verb θέλω, *I wish*, is here prefixed in order to make the meaning clearer.

Present.

135. θέλω ν' αγοράζω, *I wish to buy (habitually).*

θέλεις ν' αγοράζης, *thou wishest to buy.*

θέλει ν' αγοράζη, *he wishes to buy.*

θέλομεν ν' αγοράζωμεν, *we wish to buy.*

θέλετε ν' αγοράζητε, *you wish to buy.*

θέλουνσι ν' αγοράζωσι, *they wish to buy.*

Aorist.

136. θέλω ν' αγοράσω, *I wish to buy (simply).*

θέλεις ν' αγοράῃς, *thou wishest to buy.*

θέλει ν' αγοράση, *he wishes to buy.*

θέλομεν ν' αγοράσωμεν, *we wish to buy.*

θέλετε ν' αγοράσητε, *you wish to buy.*

θέλουνσι ν' αγοράσωσι, *they wish to buy.*

137. θέλει νὰ γράφω πάντοτε, *he wishes me always to write.*

θέλει νὰ γράψω σήμερα, *he wishes me to write to-day.*

SECOND DECLENSION.

138. The second declension comprises masculine and feminine nouns ending in *ος* and neuters ending in *ον*.

139. An example of a masculine noun ending in *ος* is the following : —

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------------------|-----------------|
| Nom. | ὁ ἄνθρωπος, <i>man</i> . | οἱ ἄνθρωποι. |
| Gen. | τοῦ ἀνθρώπου. | τῶν ἀνθρώπων. |
| Dat. | τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ. | τοῖς ἀνθρώποις. |
| Acc. | τὸν ἄνθρωπον. | τοὺς ἀνθρώπους. |
| Voc. | ἄνθρωπε. | (like Nom.) |

140. In the same way are declined : —

| | |
|---|---|
| ἀδελφός, <i>brother</i> . | ἥλιος, <i>sun</i> . |
| ἀνεψιός, <i>nephew</i> . | λόφος, <i>hill</i> . |
| ἀξιωματικός, <i>officer</i> . | ναός, <i>temple</i> . |
| δήμαρχος, <i>mayor</i> . | ὀβολός, <i>cent</i> . |
| διδάσκαλος (vlg. δάσκαλος), <i>teacher</i> . | καιρός, <i>weather, time</i> . |
| δρόμος, <i>road</i> . | κῆπος (vlg. τὸ περιβόλι), <i>garden</i> . |
| ἐμπορος, <i>merchant</i> . | κηπουρός (vlg. περιβολάρης), <i>gardener</i> . |
| θάλαμος, <i>chamber</i> . | μάγειρος, <i>cook</i> . |
| θόρυβος, <i>noise</i> . | οἶνος (vlg. κρασί), <i>wine</i> . |
| ιατρός, <i>doctor</i> . | σταῦλος, <i>stable</i> . |
| ἵππος (vlg. τὸ ἄλογον), <i>horse</i> . | τυρός (vlg. τὸ τυρί), <i>cheese</i> . |
| ὑπάλληλος, <i>clerk</i> . | γερμανός, <i>German</i> . |
| φίλος, <i>friend</i> . | ιταλός, <i>Italian</i> . |
| ἐχθρός, <i>enemy</i> . | ισπανός, <i>Spaniard</i> . |
| θάνατος, <i>death</i> . | σίδηρος, <i>iron</i> . |
| κόσμος, <i>world</i> . | χαλκός, <i>copper</i> . |

| | |
|--|---|
| κύριος, <i>gentleman, master, sir.</i> | ἄργυρος (vlg. τὸ ἀσημί), <i>silver.</i> |
| σύζυγος (vlg. ἄνδρας), <i>husband.</i> | χρυσός, <i>gold.</i> |
| ἄγγλος, <i>Englishman.</i> | τοῖχος, <i>wall.</i> |
| ἀμερικανός, <i>American.</i> | ὑπνος, <i>sleep.</i> |
| γάλλος, <i>Frenchman.</i> | καπνός, <i>smoke, tobacco.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. VI.)

141. ὁ ἱατρὸς θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ καπνόν, *the doctor wishes to buy tobacco.*

ὁ μάγειρος ἠγόρασεν οἶνον, *the cook bought wine.*

ὁ σύζυγός μου μοὶ γράφει ὅτι δὲν ἔχει ὀβολόν, *my husband writes to me that he has not a cent (a farthing).*

EXERCISES.

142. Θέλει ὁ δήμαρχος νὰ γράψῃ εἰς τὸν ἔμπορον;
 "Οχι, θέλει νὰ γράψῃ εἰς τὸν σύζυγον τῆς ἀδελφῆς του.
 # — Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ θάλαμος τοῦ κηπουροῦ; Εἶναι εἰς τὸν
 κήπον. — Νομίζει ὁ φίλος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ σας ὅτι ὁ δρόμος
 εἶναι καλός; Μάλιστα. — Τί θὰ νομίσῃ ὁ μάγειρος ὅταν
 (when) θ' ἀκούσῃ ὅτι ὁ οἶνος δὲν εἶναι καλός; Θὰ νομίσῃ
 ὅτι ὁ παντοπώλης εἶναι κλέπτῃς. — Θέλει ὁ ἀνεψιός σας
 ν' ἀγοράσῃ οἶνον; "Οχι, θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ καλὸν τυρόν.
 — ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἄγγλος τὸν τοῖχον τοῦ ναοῦ; Δὲν τὸν
 ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἄγγλος, τὸν ἠγόρασεν ὁ ἀμερικανός. — Σοὶ
 γράφει ὁ σύζυγός σου περὶ (about, with gen.) τοῦ θανάτου
 τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ; Νομίζω ὅτι μοὶ γράφει. — Ποῦ εἶναι
 ἡ οἰκία τοῦ κυρίου; Εἶναι εἰς τὸν λόφον. — Τί θέλετε,
 κύριε; Δὲν θέλω τίποτε.

143. Does the gardener's nephew think that the weather is good? No, he thinks that it is bad.—What will your brother's friend think when (ὅταν) he hears the noise in the stable? He will think that the doctor's horse is bad (vicious).—Does the merchant's clerk wish to buy a good garden? No, he always wishes to buy (be buying) horses.—Do you wish me to write to the mayor? No, I wish you to write to his sister's husband.—This (αὐτὸς ὁ) German is an officer.¹—Have you heard about (περὶ, with genitive) the death of our enemy?—Have you bought tobacco? I have not bought it, because (διότι) I haven't a cent.

¹ Omit the article.

LESSON IX.

VERBS (*continued*).Future (*continued*).

144. Pres. ἀνοίγω, *I open*.
 Imp. ἤνοιγον, *I opened (was opening)*.
 2 Fut. θ' ἀνοίξω, *I shall open*.
 Pres. ἀρέσκω, *I please*.
 Imp. ἤρεσκον, *I pleased*.
 2 Fut. θ' ἀρέσω, *I shall please*.

145. REMARK. — In the vulgar idiom the *person pleased* is put in the accusative (sometimes in the genitive), without any preposition if the person is expressed by a personal pronoun, and with the preposition *εἰς* if it is expressed by a noun.

146. E.g. μὲ ἀρέσκει, *I like (it pleases me)*.

δὲν μὲ ἀρέσκει, *I don't like*.

σὲ ἀρέσκει, *thou likest*.

τὸν (τὴν) ἀρέσκει, *he (she) likes*.

ἀρέσκει εἰς τὸ παιδί, *the boy likes (it pleases the boy)*.

μᾶς ἀρέσκει, *we like*.

οὐς ἀρέσκει νὰ γράφῃτε; *do you like to write?*

τοὺς (τὰς) ἀρέσκει, *they (masc., fem.) like*.

ἀρέσκει εἰς τὰ κορίτσια, *the girls like*.

147. NOTE. — In the literary language the dative of the personal pronoun is used with ἀρέσκω in the same way as with γράφω (§§ 130, 131). In the vulgar idiom the *κ* is often dropped in the present of the above verb and ἀρέσει is used for ἀρέσκει.

148. Pres. βάλλω, *I put* (also *I throw*).

Imp. ἔβαλλον, *I was putting*.

2 Fut. θὰ βάλω, *I shall put*.

149. NOTE.—In the vulgar idiom βάζω is used instead of βάλλω in the present, and ἔβαζον for ἔβαλλον. The future remains θὰ βάλω.

150. Pres. βγάζω, *I take off* (*put out*).

Imp. ἔβγαζον, *I was taking off*.

2 Fut. θὰ βγάλω, *I shall take off*.

151. NOTE.—This verb is a corruption of ἐκβάλλω and is formed in the vulgar idiom in the same way as βάζω for βάλλω.

152. Pres. βλέπω, *I see*.

Imp. ἔβλεπον, *I was seeing*.

2 Fut. θὰ ἴδω, *I shall see* (irregular).

153. REMARK.—When a verb begins with a *vowel*, this becomes long in the imperfect and other past tenses of the indicative; if the verb begins with a *consonant*, the past tenses take an *ε* at the beginning. This is called the *augment*.

154. ἦ, *or*.

ἔχεις ψωμὶ ἦ κρασί; *have you bread or wine?*

εἴτε . . . εἴτε,¹ *either . . . or*.

εἴτε θ' ἀκούσης εἴτε θὰ ἴδης, *you shall either hear or see*.

οὔτε . . . οὔτε,¹ *neither . . . nor*.

δὲν ἔχω οὔτε ψωμὶ οὔτε κρασί, *I have neither bread nor wine*.

ἀπὸ (with accusative), *from*.

ἀπὸ τὰς Ἀθήνας, *from Athens*.

¹ Εἴτε and οὔτε are apparently accented contrary to the rule "long before final short, circumflex"; this is because they are composed of two words, εἰ, or οὐ, and τε.

155. REMARK.—In the literary language *ἐν* takes the genitive and the article is not used with geographical names; e.g. *ἐν Ἀθηνῶν*.

156. *εἰς* (with accusative), *in, on, at*.
εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, in the sea.
εἰς τὸν λόφον, on the hill.
εἰς τὸ θέατρον, at the theatre.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

157. Feminine nouns of the second declension also end in *ος*, like the masculine, and are declined like them; e.g.

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|------------------------|--------------------|
| 158. Nom. | <i>ἡ ὁδός, street.</i> | <i>αἱ ὁδοί.</i> |
| Gen. | <i>τῆς ὁδοῦ.</i> | <i>τῶν ὁδῶν.</i> |
| Dat. | <i>τῇ ὁδῷ.</i> | <i>ταῖς ὁδοῖς.</i> |
| Acc. | <i>τὴν ὁδόν.</i> | <i>τὰς ὁδούς.</i> |
| Voc. | <i>ὁδέ.</i> | (like Nom.) |

159. In the same way are declined: —

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------|
| <i>ἡ ἄμμος, sand.</i> | <i>ἡ μέθοδος, method.</i> |
| <i>ἡ εἰσοδος, entrance.</i> | <i>ἡ νῆσος, island.</i> |
| <i>ἡ λέμβος, boat.</i> | <i>ἡ νόσος, disease.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. VII.)

160. Like *ὁδός* are also declined the feminine adjectives having in common with their masculines the termination *ος*, such as *εὐκολος, easy*; *δύσκολος, difficult*; *εὐμορφος, pretty*; *ἄσχημος, ugly*, etc. (see § 63, note 2).

161. *αἱ λέμβοι εἶναι εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, the boats are in the sea.*
αἱ ὁδοὶ τῶν Ἀθηνῶν, the streets of Athens.
ἡ ἄμμος τῆς ὁδοῦ, the sand of the street.
αἱ δύσκολοι γλῶσσαι, the difficult languages.

EXERCISES.

162. Ἀρέσκει ἡ μέθοδος τοῦ διδασκάλου εἰς τὸ κορίτσι ἢ εἰς τὸ παιδί; Δὲν ἀρέσκει οὔτε εἰς τὸ κορίτσι οὔτε εἰς τὸ παιδί. — Ποῦ εἶναι ἡ λέμβος τοῦ ναύτου; Εἶναι εἰς τὴν ἄμμον. — Ἐβαλες ἄμμον εἰς τὴν ὁδόν; Ὁχι, ἔβαλον εἰς τὴν εἴσοδον τοῦ κήπου. — Τὶ βγάζει ὁ παντοπώλης ἀπὸ τὴν οἰκίαν τοῦ; Βγάζει λάδι. — Εἶναι κακὴ ἡ νόσος τοῦ μαγείρου; Μάλιστα, εἶναι κακὴ. — Εἶναι καλὴ ἡ ὁδὸς ἀπὸ τὸν κήπον εἰς τὴν αὐλήν; Ὁχι, εἶναι ὑγρὰ καὶ στενὴ. — Εἶναι εὐκολος ἡ Ἑλληνικὴ (*Greek*) γλῶσσα; Εἶναι δύσκολος.

163. Do you like the teacher's method? I like it, but my boy doesn't like it (δὲν ἀρέσκει εἰς τὸ παιδί μου). — Will the girls like his method? They will not like it. — Where are the sailors' boats? They are on (εἰς) the sand. — Will the workmen put sand in the street? No, they will put sand at the entrance of the garden. — Is the disease bad? Yes, it is a bad disease. — Has the merchant wine or vinegar? He has neither wine nor vinegar; he has oil.

LESSON X.

VERBS (*continued*).

'Αόριστος. — Aorist.

164. The *stem* of a verb is its fundamental part, from which, by means of the terminations, the various moods and tenses are formed.

165. The aorist indicative is formed from the verb-stem by prefixing the augment (lengthening of the initial vowel, or prefixing the letter *ε* if the verb begins with a consonant), and in most verbs adding the terminations of the aorist; these are *σα, σας* (vlg. *σες*), *σε, σαμεν, σατε, σαν*.

166. Pres. *ἀκούω, I hear (am hearing).*

Aor. *ἤκουσα, I heard (did hear).* *ἤκούσαμεν.*

ἤκουσας. *ἤκούσατε.*

ἤκουσε. *ἤκουσαν.*

167. If the last letter, or characteristic, of the verb-stem is a mute, it either unites with the *σ* of the termination to form a double consonant (*ξ* or *ψ*), or it is rejected, as will be seen in the following lessons.

168. Pres. *γράφω, I write.*

Imp. *ἔγραφον, I was writing.*

2 Fut. *θὰ γράψω, I shall write.*

Aor. *ἔγραψα, I wrote.*

Pres. *πείθω, I persuade.*

Imp. *ἔπειθον, I was persuading.*

Fut. *θὰ πείσω, I shall persuade.*

Aor. *ἔπεισα, I persuaded.*

169. In a similar way, the aorist of ἀγοράζω, *I buy*, is ἡγόρασα; of νομίζω, *I think*, is ἐνόμισα; of ἀνοίγω, *I open*, is ἤνοιξα; of ἀρέσκω, *I please*, is ἤρεσα; of θέλω, *I wish*, is ἠθέλησα.¹

170. This is called the first aorist, and most verbs have no other. The few verbs that have a second aorist have generally no first aorist. The second aorist is distinguished from the first in that the terminations in the indicative are those of the imperfect, and in that the stem is generally different from or simpler than that of the present.

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| 171. Pres. λέγω, <i>I say</i> . | βλέπω, <i>I see</i> . |
| Imp. ἔλεγον, <i>I was saying</i> . | ἔβλεπον, <i>I was seeing</i> . |
| 2 Fut. θὰ εἶπω, <i>I shall say</i> . | θὰ ἴδω, <i>I shall see</i> . |
| 2 Aor. εἶπον, <i>I said</i> . | εἶδον, <i>I saw</i> . |
| Pres. τρώγω, <i>I eat</i> . | βάλλω, <i>I put</i> . |
| Imp. ἔτρωγον, <i>I was eating</i> . | ἔβαλλον, <i>I was putting</i> . |
| 2 Fut. θὰ φάγω, <i>I shall eat</i> . | θὰ βάλω, <i>I shall put</i> . |
| 2 Aor. ἔφαγον, <i>I ate</i> . | ἔβαλον, <i>I put</i> . |

172. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom the second aorist is used with the terminations of the first, omitting σ; e.g. εἶπα, εἶδα, ἔφαγα, ἔβαλα, for εἶπον, εἶδον, ἔφαγον, ἔβαλον.

¹ The present was originally ἐθέλω, and this form still appears in the imperfect and aorist indicative, the ε being lengthened by the augment into η. The aorist of θέλω is altogether irregular, being formed on the stem ἔθελε.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

173. Neuter nouns of the second declension end in *ον*, and are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|---------------------------|----------------|
| Nom. | τὸ βιβλίον, <i>book</i> . | τὰ βιβλία. |
| Gen. | τοῦ βιβλίου. | τῶν βιβλίων. |
| Dat. | τῷ βιβλίῳ. | τοῖς βιβλίοις. |
| Acc. | τὸ βιβλίον. | τὰ βιβλία. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

174. REMARK.—The termination *α* of the plural in neuter nouns is in all cases short.

175. In the same way are declined:—

| | |
|--------------------------------------|---|
| αὔγόν (lit. ὠόν), <i>egg</i> . | ξύλον, <i>wood, stick</i> (also <i>a beating</i>). |
| βούτυρον, <i>butter</i> . | παράθυρον, <i>window</i> . |
| γραφεῖον, <i>office, desk</i> . | πεζικόν, <i>infantry</i> . |
| δένδρον, <i>tree</i> . | πλοῖον, <i>ship</i> . |
| δωμάτιον, <i>room</i> . | πρόβατον, <i>sheep</i> . |
| δῶρον, <i>gift</i> . | πυροβόλον, <i>gun</i> . |
| ἐργαλεῖον, <i>instrument</i> . | πυροβολικόν, <i>artillery</i> . |
| θέατρον, <i>theatre</i> . | ῥόδον (lit.), <i>rose</i> . |
| ἱππικόν, <i>cavalry</i> . | σχέδιον, <i>plan</i> . |
| λεπτόν, <i>minute, centime</i> . | ταχυδρομεῖον, <i>post-office</i> . |
| μῆλον, <i>apple</i> . | τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), <i>rose</i> . |
| νερόν (lit. ὕδωρ), <i>water</i> . | τσιγάρον (vlg.), <i>cigar</i> . |
| ξενοδοχεῖον, <i>hotel</i> . | χωρίον, <i>village</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. VIII.)

176. Εἶδετε τὸ δωμάτιον τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ; *did you see the officer's room?*

τὰ τριαντάφυλλα εἶναι εἰς τὸ παράθυρον τοῦ ταχυδρομείου, *the roses are in the post-office window.*

σὰς ἀρέσκει τὸ σχέδιον τοῦ χωρίου; *do you like the plan of the village?*

τὸ κοράσιον ἡγόρασε τὰ μῆλα ἀντὶ (for, with gen.) πέντε (5) λεπτῶν καὶ τὰ ἔφαγε, *the girl bought the apples for five centimes and ate them.*

τοῦ ἔβαλες τὰ ἐργαλεῖά μου; *where did you put my instruments?*

τὰ ἔβαλον εἰς τὸ γραφεῖόν σας, *I put them in your office.*

EXERCISES.

177. Ἠγόρασες τὰ αὐγά τοῦ παντοπώλου; Δὲν τὰ ἡγόρασα, διότι δὲν ἦσαν νωπά.—ἤκουσεν ὁ καθηγητὴς τὸν θόρυβον τῶν πυροβόλων; Μάλιστα, τὸν ἤκουσε.—Εἶδες τὰ τριαντάφυλλα τοῦ κορασίου; Δὲν τὰ εἶδον, ποῦ εἶναι; Εἶναι εἰς τὸ παράθυρον.—Σὰς ἤρεσαν τὰ δωμάτια τοῦ ξενοδοχείου; Μὲ (μοὶ) ἤρεσαν, ἀλλὰ δὲν ἤρεσαν εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου.—Ἐφαγε τὸ παιδί τὰ μῆλα τοῦ κηπουροῦ; Ὁχι, οἱ ναῦται τὰ ἔφαγον.—Ἐχει ὁ ἐργάτης τὰ ἐργαλεῖά του; Μάλιστα.—Ποῦ εἶναι τὰ τσιγάρα μου; Εἶναι εἰς τὸ δωμάτιόν σας.—Ἐχει τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον καλὸν νερόν; Τὸ νερόν τοῦ ξενοδοχείου εἶναι καλόν.—Εἶναι τὸ ἐργαλεῖον τοῦ ἐργάτου ἀπὸ (of) ξύλον ἢ ἀπὸ σίδηρον; Οὔτε ἀπὸ ξύλον εἶναι οὔτε ἀπὸ σίδηρον, εἶναι ἀπὸ χαλκόν.

178. Where is the merchant's office? It is in the court of the post-office. — Are the grocer's eggs good? No, they are not fresh. — Did the teacher buy your books? Yes, he bought them. — Did the boys eat the gardener's apples? No, the boys did not eat them; the girls ate them. — Did you see yesterday the infantry and the cavalry? No, I did not see them; my friend saw them. — Do you like the plan of the garden? I like it, but my brother does not like it. — Did you buy the grocer's eggs? Yes, I bought them. — Are the rooms of the hotel good? The rooms are good, but the butter and the water are not good. — Where did you put the girl's roses? I put them in the window.

LESSON XI.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ὅριστική. — INDICATIVE.

179. Pres. καθαρίζω, *I clean.*
 Imp. ἐκαθάριζον, *I was cleaning.*
 Fut. θὰ καθαρίσω, *I shall clean.*
 Aor. ἐκαθάρισα, *I cleaned.*

180. The perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect are formed by combining the present, imperfect, and future of the auxiliary verb ἔχω with the aorist infinitive, which always ends in *αι*; e.g.,

- Perf. ἔχω καθαρίσει, *I have cleaned.*
 Pluperf. εἶχον καθαρίσει, *I had cleaned.*
 Fut. Perf. θὰ ἔχω καθαρίσει, *I shall have cleaned.*

181. REMARK. — In these compound tenses ἔχω and εἶχον are alone conjugated, as given in §§ 36, 67 and 114, while καθαρίσει remains unchanged. καθαρίσει represents the classical aorist infinitive καθαρίσαι.

182. NOTE. — The seven tenses given above complete the indicative mood.

- | | |
|---|--|
| 183. κάμνω, <i>I do.</i> | λαμβάνω, <i>I get.</i> |
| ἐκαμνον, <i>I was doing.</i> | ἐλάμβανον, <i>I was getting.</i> |
| θὰ κάμω, <i>I shall do.</i> | θὰ λάβω, <i>I shall get.</i> |
| ἐκαμον, <i>I did.</i> | ἐλαβον, <i>I got.</i> |
| ἔχω κάμει, <i>I have done.</i> | ἔχω λάβει, <i>I have got.</i> |
| εἶχον κάμει, <i>I had done.</i> | εἶχον λάβει, <i>I had got.</i> |
| θὰ ἔχω κάμει, <i>I shall have done.</i> | θὰ ἔχω λάβει, <i>I shall have got.</i> |

184. *διότι; why? διότι, because.*
τι κάμνετε; how do you do? πώς εἰσθε; how are you?
ἔλαβον τὴν ἐπιστολὴν σας, I received your letter.
διὰτὶ δὲν ἐκαθάριστες (vlg.) τὴν σκάλαν; why did you
not clean the stairs?
διότι δὲν εἶχον νερόν, because I had no water.

185. *ὅταν, when. ἂν, εἰάν, if.*

186. These particles in Modern Greek take either the indicative or the subjunctive. If the reference is to past time, or to present time in an unrealized supposition (e.g., *ἂν ἦμην πλούσιος, θὰ ἐβοήθουν τοὺς πτωχοὺς, if I were rich, I would help the poor*), or to future time when the supposition is joined with the conditional mood (see §§ 214-216), they take the past tenses of the indicative; in all other cases they take either the subjunctive or the future indicative.

187. *δὲν προσέχεις ὅταν γράφῃς, you do not pay attention when you write.*

ἦλθόμεν ὅταν ἔγραφες, we came when you were writing.

εἰπέ μοι ἂν θὰ τῷ γράψῃς, tell me if you will write to him.

ἂν γράψῃς αὐτῷ, εἰπέ τῷ νὰ ἔλθῃ, if you write to him, tell him to come.

ἔαν τῷ ἔγραψες, θὰ ἔλθῃ, if you wrote to him, he will come.

ἂν ἔχῃς γράψει τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, φέρε τὴν ἐδῶ, if you have written the letter, bring it here.

ἔβγες ἔξῃ ὅταν εἶχες γράψει τὴν ἐπιστολὴν; did you go out when you had written the letter?

ὅταν θὰ ἔχῃς γράψει, θὰ ἐξέλθωμεν, when you have written, we shall go out.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

188. To neuter nouns of the second declension belong also all those ending in *ι* of the vulgar idiom, of which we spoke in § 43, like *ψωμί, κρασί, etc.* These nouns were originally diminutives ending in *ιον*, just as *βιβλίον, book*, is the diminutive of *βίβλος*. The diminutive signification was lost in most of these nouns, and they were considered merely as another preferable form of the original nouns. In the vulgar idiom the termination *ον* is dropped, and they are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| 189. | Nom. τὸ κρασί, <i>wine.</i> | τὰ κρασιά. |
| | Gen. τοῦ κρασιοῦ. | τῶν κρασιῶν. |
| | Acc. τὸ κρασί. | τὰ κρασιά. |

190. Like *κρασί* are declined:—

| | |
|------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ἀγόρι, <i>little boy.</i> | πεπόνι, <i>melon.</i> |
| ἀμάξι, <i>carriage.</i> | πηροῦνι, <i>fork.</i> |
| καλαμάρι, <i>inkstand.</i> | ποτήρι, <i>glass.</i> |
| κομμάτι, <i>piece.</i> | πουλί, <i>bird, chicken.</i> |
| κορίτσι, <i>girl.</i> | σταφύλι, <i>grape.</i> |
| παιδί, <i>boy.</i> | τυρί, <i>cheese.</i> |
| πανηγύρι, <i>fair, fête.</i> | φτίλι, <i>wick.</i> |
| παπούτσι, <i>shoe.</i> | ψάρι, <i>fish.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. IX.)

191. ἓνα ποτήρι νερό, *a glass of water.*

δύο ποτήρια κρασί, *two glasses of wine.*

μία φέτα ψωμί καὶ ὀλίγον τυρὶ, *a slice of bread and some (a little) cheese.*

ἓνα κομμάτι ψωμί καὶ ὀλίγα σταφύλια, *a piece of bread and some (a few) grapes.*

(See p. 28, note, for the nominative used instead of the genitive.)

EXERCISES.

192. Διατὶ δὲν ἐκαθάρισε τὸ κορίτσι τὸ καλαμάρι;
 Δὲν τὸ ἐκαθάρισε διότι δὲν εἶχε καιρὸν (*time*). — Εἴχετε
 φάγει τὸ τυρὶ ὅταν ἐλάβετε τὸ κρασί; Ὅχι, εἶχομεν
 λάβει τὸ κρασί ὅταν ἐφάγομεν τὸ τυρί. — Τί ἐκάμετε
 χθές; Χθὲς ἤμεθα εἰς τὸ πανηγύρι. — Τὶ κάμνετε ἐκεῖ;
 Τίποτε. — Τί κάμνετε; Εἶμαι καλά (*adv., well*). — Εἴχες
 φάγει τὰ σταφύλια ὅταν ἡγόρασες τὸ πεπόνι; Ὅχι, δὲν
 τὰ εἶχον φάγει, θὰ τὰ φάγω αὔριον. — Τὶ εἴχετε νομίσει
 ὅταν εἶδετε τὸ ἀγόρι μου; Εἶχον νομίσει ὅτι ἦτο κορίτσι.
 — Σὰς εἶχον ἀρέσει τὰ σταφύλια; Μάλιστα.

193. Did you clean the lamp, and did you put a wick
 (in it)? I have cleaned the lamp, but I did not put a
 wick (in it), because I had not (any). — Had you eaten
 the melon when I got the wine? I was eating it when
 you got the wine. — What were the boys doing when
 the professor saw them? They were eating his nephew's
 cheese. — Had the boy put the books in the carriage
 when he saw the teacher? The boy had seen the
 teacher when he put the books in the box. — What did
 the boys eat to-day? They ate a slice of melon and
 some cheese. — Where is my inkstand? It is in your
 office.

LESSON XII.

VERBS (*continued*).INDICATIVE (*continued*).

194. ἐλπίζω, *I hope.*
 ἔ-ελπιζον, *I was hoping.*
 θὰ ἐλπίσω, *I shall hope.*
 ἔ-ελπισα, *I hoped.*
 ἔχω ἐλπίσει, *I have hoped.*
 εἶχον ἐλπίσει, *I had hoped.*
 θὰ ἔχω ἐλπίσει, *I shall have hoped.*
195. ἐλπίζω ὅτι θὰ τὸν ἴδω, *I hope that I shall see him.*
 ἐλπίζω νὰ τὸν ἴδω, *I hope to see him.*

196. REMARK. — Verbs beginning with α, ε, ο, αυ, αι, οι augment the past tenses as follows: α and ε are changed to η, ο to ω, αυ to ην, αι and οι to η and φ. The other vowels and diphthongs are not changed, except that ι and υ, if short, become long. — ἔχω, ἐλπίζω and a few others are an exception to this rule, and change ε into ει instead of η.

197. ἐτοιμάζω, *I prepare*, ἡτοιμάζον, θὰ ἐτοιμάσω, ἡτοιμάσα,
 ἔχω ἐτοιμάσει, εἶχον ἐτοιμάσει, θὰ ἔχω ἐτοιμάσει.
 εὕρισκω, *I find*, εὕρισκον, θὰ εὕρω, εὕρον, ἔχω εὕρει,
 εἶχον εὕρει, θὰ ἔχω εὕρει.
 πίνω, *I drink*, ἐπινον, θὰ πίω, ἐπιον, ἔχω πείι, εἶχον
 πείι, θὰ ἔχω πείι.
 ὁμοιάζω, *I resemble*, ὁμοιάζον, θὰ ὁμοιάσω, ὁμοιάσα,
 ἔχω ὁμοιάσει, εἶχον ὁμοιάσει, θὰ ἔχω ὁμοιάσει.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

198. When the terminations of any noun of the second declension are preceded by either an ϵ or an \omicron , the ϵ or \omicron contracts with the vowel of the termination, and forms a diphthong or a long vowel, which always takes the circumflex if the accent falls upon it. They are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|---|-------------|
| 199. | Nom. ὁ νοῦς, ¹ <i>mind</i> . | οἱ νοῖ. |
| | Gen. τοῦ νοῦ. | τῶν νοῶν. |
| | Dat. τῷ νοῷ. | τοῖς νοῖς. |
| | Acc. τὸν νοῦν. | τοὺς νοῦς. |
| | Voc. νοῦ. | (like Nom.) |

200. NOTE.—The plural is sometimes declined according to the third declension; *i.e.* οἱ νόες, τῶν νόων, *etc.*

201. Like νοῦς are declined:—

| | |
|---|-----------------------------|
| πλοῦς, <i>journey (by water)</i> . | κατάπλους, <i>arrival</i> . |
| διάπλους, <i>passage (by water)</i> . | ροῦς, <i>current</i> . |
| ἀπόπλους, <i>departure (by water)</i> . | |

202. Neuter contracted nouns are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|---------------------------------------|--------------|
| Nom. | τὸ ὀστοῦν, ² <i>bone</i> . | τὰ ὀστᾶ. |
| Gen. | τοῦ ὀστοῦ. | τῶν ὀστώων. |
| Dat. | τῷ ὀστώ. | τοῖς ὀστοῖς. |
| Acc. | τὸ ὀστοῦν. | τὰ ὀστᾶ. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

τὰ ὀστᾶ τῶν προγόνων μᾶς, *the bones of our forefathers*.

203. NOTE.—Several adjectives of the second declension are declined according to the above examples, as we shall see further on.

¹ Contracted from νόος.

² From ὀστέον.

204. *πότε; when?* ὅπου, ποῦ, *which* (rel. pron.), *where*.
τότε, then. μόνον, *only*.
ποτέ, never. πρό (with genitive), *before*.
ποῦ; where? ἐκεῖ, *there.* διά, *for*.

205. *πότε μοι ἔγραψες; when did you write to me?*
 πρὸ δύο ὥρων, *two hours ago*.
ποῦ εἶναι τὰ τσιγάρα μου; where are my cigars?
 ἐκεῖ ὅπου τὰ ἔβαλες, *there where you put them*.
ἔχω δίκαιον, I am right. ἔχω ἄδικον, *I am wrong*.

206. NOTE. — In the last two phrases the verb *ἔχω* is conjugated through all the tenses, while the substantives *δίκαιον*, *ἄδικον*, remain unchanged in the accusative.

207. ὁ φίλος σου θὰ ἔχη δίκαιον, *your friend will be (in the) right*.
 ὁ ἀδελφός σου εἶχεν ἄδικον, *your brother was in the wrong*.

EXERCISES.

208. Ἐφαγον οἱ ναῦται τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ ἔπιον τὸ κρασί ὅπου εἶχον λάβει διὰ τὸν πλοῦν; Μάλιστα, εἶχον φάγει τὸ ψωμὶ καὶ εἶχον πῖναι τὸ κρασί πρὸ τοῦ κατάπλου τοῦ πλοίου. — Ποῦ εὔρε τὰ ὅστ'α τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ τοῦ ὁ πλοῖ-
 αρχος; Τὰ εὔρεν εἰς τὴν νῆσον. — Σᾶς ὁμοιάζει ὁ ἀνεψιός
 σας; Ὅχι, ὁμοιάζει τὸν ἀδελφόν μου. — Ἡτοίμασαν οἱ
 ναῦται τὸ πλοῖον διὰ τὸν ἀπόπλουν; Θὰ τὸ ἐτοιμάσουν
 αὔριον. — Τὶ ἐλπίζετε; Ἐλπίζω ὅτι ὁ πλοῦς θὰ εἶναι
 καλός, καὶ ὅτι θὰ ἴδω τὸν ἀδελφόν μου μεθαύριον. —
 Ἐχετε δίκαιον ἢ ἄδικον νὰ ἐλπίζητε; Ἐχω δίκαιον,

διότι ὁ καιρὸς εἶναι καλός. — Ποῦ ἐλπίζετε νὰ τὸν ἴδητε;
 Ἐκεῖ ὅπου εἶναι. — Ἐφαγες ὄλον τὸ πεπόνι; Ὁχι, ἔφαγον
 μόνον μίαν φέταν.

209. Have the sailors prepared the ships for departure? No, they will prepare them to-morrow and the day after. — Are they right? No, they are wrong. — Have the passengers drunk the wine which they had got for the passage? Yes, they had drunk it before their arrival. — When do you hope to see your brother? I had hoped to see him yesterday, but I think that I shall see him to-morrow. — Does he resemble you (*σᾶς* preceding the verb)? He resembled me when (*ὅταν*) we were little boys, but now he does not resemble me.

LESSON XIII.

VERBS (*continued*).

Ἵποτακτική. — SUBJUNCTIVE.

210. ἵνα (vlg. *νά*), *that*.
 πρὶν ἢ (vlg. *πρίν*), *before*.
 ἄμα ὥς (vlg. *ἄμα*), *as soon as*.
 ὅπως, *in order that*.
 μή, *lest*.

211. The above particles take either the subjunctive (see § 186) or the future indicative (composed of *θά* and the present or aorist subjunctive, §§ 113, 117). Compare the use of *ἄν*, *έάν*, *ὅταν* (§ 186).

212. The subjunctive mood has three tenses: present, aorist, and perfect. They are conjugated as follows:—

| Present. | Aorist. | Perfect. |
|----------------------|-----------------|----------------------|
| γράφω. | γράψω. | ἔχω γράψει. |
| γράφῃς. | γράψῃς. | ἔχῃς γράψει. |
| γράφῃ. | γράψῃ. | ἔχῃ γράψει. |
| γράφωμεν. | γράψωμεν. | ἔχωμεν γράψει. |
| γράφητε (vlg. -ετε). | γράψητε (-ετε). | ἔχητε (-ετε) γράψει. |
| γράφωσι (vlg. -ουν). | γράψωσι (-ουν). | ἔχωσι (-ουν) γράψει. |

213. The subjunctive present of *εἶμαι*, *I am*, is written generally ἦμαι, ἦσαι, ἦναι, ἦμεθα, ἦσθε, ἦναι; but a great many scholars do not approve of this, and prefer to write *εἶμαι*, *εἶσαι*, etc., as in the indicative, when they do not use the classical subjunctive *ᾶ*, *ῆς*, *ῆ*, *ᾶμεν*, *ῆτε*, *ᾶσι*.

Ἑποθετική. — CONDITIONAL.

214. The conditional mood has two tenses: imperfect and pluperfect. These are formed with *θα* and the imperfect and pluperfect indicative; e.g.

Imperfect.

Pluperfect.

θα ἔγραφον, *I should write.*

θα εἶχον γράψει, *I should have written.*

θα ἔγραφες.

θα εἶχες γράψει.

θα ἔγραφε.

θα εἶχε γράψει.

θα ἐγράφομεν.

θα εἰχομεν γράψει.

θα ἐγράφετε.

θα εἶχετε γράψει.

θα ἔγραφον.

θα εἶχον γράψει.

215. The conditional imperfect can also be formed with the imperfect of the verb *θέλω*, *I wish*, and the modern representative of the classical present infinitive; e.g.

ἤθελον γράφειν

ἤθελομεν γράφειν.

ἤθελες γράφει.

ἤθέλετε γράφει.

ἤθελε γράφει.

ἤθελον γράφει.

216. ἅμα ὡς ἔχητε φάγει, *as soon as you have eaten.*

πρὶν ἢ γράψετε, *before you write.*

εἰὰν λάβῃ τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, *θα* ἔλθῃ, *if he receives the letter, he will come.*

εἰὰν ἦτο ἐδῶ, *θα* εἶχε καλῶς, *if he were here, it would be well.*

εἰὰν εἶχε πράξει τοῦτο, ἤθελεν ἔχει (*θα* εἶχε) καλῶς, *if he had done this, it would have been well.*

θα ἤρχeto, εἰὰν ἐλάμβανε τὴν ἐπιστολὴν, *he would come, if he received the letter.*

ΣΤ

θὰ εἶχεν ἔλθῃ, ἐὰν εἶχε λάβει τὴν ἐπιστολήν, *he would have come, if he had received the letter.*

θέλω νὰ ἔχητε φάγει ὅταν θὰ ἔλθῃ, *I wish you to have eaten when he comes.*

ἤθελεν ἔχει δίκαιον, ἐὰν ἔγραφε ταῦτα, *he would be in the right, if he wrote these things.*

θὰ σᾶς ἔγραφον, ἐὰν εἶχον καιρόν, *I should write to you, if I had time.*

ἀν ἐνόμζον ὅτι ἔχετε δίκαιον, θὰ σᾶς τὸ ἔλεγον, *if I thought that you were right, I should tell it to you.*

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

217. Masculine and neuter adjectives of the second declension also end in *ος* and *ον*, like the corresponding substantives, and are declined like them.

218. The feminine of these adjectives is declined sometimes after the first declension and sometimes after the second. Those that follow the first end in *α* if the termination is preceded by a vowel or the consonant *ρ*, and in *η* if by any other consonant.

219. The following are examples of adjectives whose feminine ends in *α* :—

| | |
|-------------------------------|------------------------------|
| ἀριστερός, <i>left.</i> | μικρός, <i>small.</i> |
| ἀρχαῖος, <i>ancient, old.</i> | μωρός, <i>foolish.</i> |
| βέβαιος, <i>certain.</i> | ξηρός, <i>dry.</i> |
| γενναῖος, <i>brave.</i> | παλαιός, <i>old.</i> |
| δεξιός, <i>right.</i> | πλούσιος, <i>rich.</i> |
| δροσερός, <i>fresh.</i> | πτωχός, <i>poor.</i> |
| ελεύθερος, <i>free.</i> | σπουδαῖος, <i>important.</i> |
| καθαρός, <i>clean.</i> | φοβερός, <i>terrible.</i> |
| κρύος, <i>cold.</i> | ψυχρός, <i>cold.</i> |

220. Ἄσπρος, *white*, μαῦρος, *black*, χονδρός, *thick*, and a few others belonging to the vulgar idiom, do not follow the above rule, and have the feminine in *η*.

221. σῶς ἀρέσκει τὸ ἄσπρο (see p. 25, note 1) κρασί; *do you like white wine?*

μοὶ ἀρέσκει τὸ μαῦρο, *I like black.*

ἡ ἀρχαία μας φιλία, *our old friendship.*

ὁ κύριος οὗτος εἶναι πλούσιος, *this gentleman is rich.*

ὁ παλαιὸς οἶνος εἶναι καλός, *old wine is good.*

αὕτη ἡ πέτρα δὲν εἶναι ἄσπρη, εἶναι μαύρη, *this stone is not white; it is black.*

EXERCISES.

222. Ἐλπίζουνσι τὰ μωρὰ κοράσια ὅτι θὰ λάβωσιν ὠραία δῶρα; Ὅχι, ἐλπίζουνσι μόνον νὰ λάβωσι ξηρὸν ψωμί καὶ κρύον νερόν.—Εἶχες γράψει εἰς τὸν ἀρχαῖον ὑπηρέτην νὰ ἐτοιμάσῃ τὸ μικρὸν δωμάτιον καὶ νὰ βάλῃ τὰ παλαιὰ βιβλία εἰς τὸ κιβώτιον; Ὅχι, θὰ τῷ γράψω ἀντιμεθαύριον.—Ἄμα (ὥς) φάγητε αὐτὸ τὸ ξηρὸν ψωμί, θὰ πίνητε μαῦρον κρασί.—Ἄν ἡ ἀδελφή σου νομίζῃ ὅτι ἡ θάλασσα δὲν εἶναι ὠραία, ἔχει ἄδικον.—Ἐὰν ὁ ἀδελφός σου ἐνόμιζεν ὅτι αὕτη ἡ πέτρα εἶναι ἄσπρη, εἶχεν ἄδικον.—Θέλει ἡ κυρία (*the lady*) ν' ἀγοράσῃ ἄσπρο(ν) ψωμί; Ὅχι, θέλει ν' ἀγοράσῃ μαῦρο(ν).—Εἶπες εἰς τὸν ὑπηρέτην νὰ ἐτοιμάσῃ τὸ ἀριστέρον δωμάτιον πρὶν φάγη; Τῷ εἶπον νὰ καθαρίσῃ τὸ δεξιὸν δωμάτιον ἅμα φάγῃ.

223. Do you wish to see if the room is clean? No, I saw that it was clean.—Do the boys hope to get rich

gifts? No, they are not foolish; they only hope to get black and dry bread and cold water. — Had you written to him (τῷ or τὸν at the beginning of the phrase) to clean the old house and to prepare the small room? I had not written to him then (τότε), but I wrote to him two days before yesterday. — Do you find the sea beautiful? No, the sea is terrible to-day; I do not like it. — As soon as you have eaten you shall write to the teacher. — Before you put the oil in the lamp, you shall clean it. — If your brother thinks that the boy has written this (αὐτὸ τὸ) beautiful book, he is wrong. — If he thought it (imperfect, *was thinking it*), he would have told me (θὰ μοι τὸ ἔλεγε). — We shall see if you are right.

LESSON XIV.

VERBS (*continued*).

π-MUTE VERBS.

224. θ' ἀκούσης τὴν συμβουλὴν μου; *will you hear (listen to) my advice?*

θὰ ὑπογράψῃς τὴν ἐπιστολὴν σου; *will you sign your letter?*

πότε θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃς; *when will you return?*

225. The first aorist is formed, as we said in § 165, by adding the termination *σα* to the verb-stem and prefixing the augment. This presents no difficulty when the last letter (or characteristic) of the verb-stem is a vowel, as in the case of ἀκούω, *I hear*; ἤκουσα, *I heard*.

226. But when the last letter of the stem is a consonant, it either unites with the *σ* to form a double consonant (ξ or ψ), or else it is rejected.

227. We will take in this lesson the three labial consonants π, β, φ (called also π-mutes), which in conjunction with *σ* make the double consonant ψ.

228. The following are the most commonly used verbs of this kind:—

| | | |
|----------------------------|------------|---------------|
| ἀλείφω, <i>smear</i> , | ἡλείψα, | θ' ἀλείψω. |
| βάφω, <i>dye</i> , | ἔβαψα, | θὰ βάψω. |
| γράφω, <i>write</i> , | ἔγραψα, | θὰ γράψω. |
| ἐπιστρέφω, <i>return</i> , | ἐπέστρεψα, | θὰ ἐπιστρέψω. |
| ἐπιτρέπω, <i>allow</i> , | ἐπέτρεψα, | θὰ ἐπιτρέψω. |

| | | |
|-------------------------------|----------------------|--------------|
| λάμπω, <i>shine</i> , | ἐλαμψα, | θὰ λάμψω. |
| λείπω, <i>be missing</i> , | ἐλειψα, | θὰ λείψω. |
| πέμπω, <i>send</i> , | ἐπεμψα, | θὰ πέμψω. |
| στρέφω, <i>turn</i> , | ἔστρεψα, | θὰ στρέψω. |
| τρέφω, <i>nourish, feed</i> , | ἔθρεψα, ¹ | θὰ θρέψω. |
| τρίβω, <i>rub</i> , | ἔτριψα, | θὰ τρίψω. |
| ὑπογράφω, <i>sign</i> , | ὑπέγραψα, | θὰ ὑπογράψω. |

229. The impersonal verb *πρέπει*, *it must be, it is necessary*, has no aorist, but only the forms *πρέπει*, present, *ἔπρεπε*, imperfect, and *θὰ πρέπη*, future.

230. REMARK. — Verbs compounded with prepositions take the augment *between* the preposition and the verb, the prepositions dropping their final vowel before the augment *ε*; e.g. *ἐπιτρέπω* (*ἐπι-τρέπω*), imp. *ἐπέτρεπον*; *ὑπογράφω* (*ὑπο-γράφω*), *ὑπέγραφον*. The prepositions *περί* and *πρό* are not elided before the augment *ε*; e.g. *προβλέπω* (*προ-βλέπω*), *προέβλεπον* (irregular aorist *προεῖδον*).

231. In the vulgar idiom the augment precedes the preposition if this begins with a consonant; e.g. *συμβουλεύω*, *advise*, *ἐσυμβούλευσα*; *διατάσσω*, *command*, *ἐδιάταξα*; *περιγράφω*, *describe*, *ἐπερίγραψα*; *προβλέπω*, *foresee*, *ἐπρόβλεψα*; *προσέχω*, *pay attention*, *ἐπρόσεξα*; *καταλαμβάνω*, *understand*, *ἐκατάλαβα*. If the preposition begins with a vowel, the past tenses do not augment at all; e.g. *ἐπιτρέπω*, *allow*, *ἐπίτρεψα*; *ἀνακατόνω*, *mix*, *ἀνακάτωσα*; *ἐκλέγω*, *choose*, *ἔκλεξα*; *ἐντρέπομαι*, *am ashamed*, *ἐντράπην* (*ἐντράπηκα*).

232. *ἐπέστρεψεν ὁ ἀδελφός σου*; *has your brother returned?*

θὰ ἐπιστρέψῃ αὐριον, *he will return to-morrow.*

ἐπεμψας τὴν ἐπιστολὴν μου; *did you send my letter?*

δὲν τὴν ἐπεμψα διότι δὲν τὴν εἶχατε ὑπογράψαι, *I did not send it because you had not signed it.*

¹ The stem is supposed to have been originally *θρεφ-*, and *θ* reappears when *φ* at the end of the stem is lost in the aorist.

233. If the termination ω of the present is preceded by the two consonants $\pi\tau$, the second of these is rejected, and the first unites as above with the σ of the aorist to form the double consonant ψ . Such verbs are : —

| | | |
|------------------------------------|---------------------|---------------|
| 234. ἀνακαλύπτω, <i>discover</i> , | ἀνεκάλυφα, | θ' ἀνακαλύψω. |
| ἀνάπτω, <i>light, kindle</i> , | ἤναψα, ¹ | θ' ἀνάψω. |
| θάπτω, <i>bury</i> , | ἔθαψα, | θὰ θάψω. |
| κλέπτω, <i>steal</i> , | ἔκλεψα, | θὰ κλέψω. |
| κόπτω, <i>cut</i> , | ἔκοψα, | θὰ κόψω. |
| κρύπτω, <i>hide</i> , | ἔκρυψα, | θὰ κρύψω. |
| νίπτω, <i>wash, bathe</i> , | ἐνιψα, | θὰ νίψω. |
| ράπτω, <i>sow</i> , | ἔρραψα, | θὰ ράψω. |
| ρίπτω, <i>throw</i> , | ἔρριψα, | θὰ ρίψω. |
| σκάπτω, <i>dig</i> , | ἔσκαψα, | θὰ σκάψω. |

235. πίπτω, *fall*, has an irregular aorist ἔπεσα, fut. θὰ πέσω.

236. ἀναψε τὸν λύχνον (vlg. τὴν λάμπαν), *light the lamp*.
 τὶ ἀνεκάλυψας (vlg. ἀνακάλυψες); *what did you discover?*
 ἔσκαψα διὰ νὰ (in the literary language simply ἵνα), or
 ὅπως κρύψω αὐτὰ τὰ νομίσματα, *I dug in order to*
hide these coins.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

237. Adjectives of the second declension whose feminines follow the first declension and end in η , because their termination is preceded by a consonant (other than ρ), are the following : —

¹ The augment precedes the preposition by exception. Imperfect, ἤναπτον.

- | | |
|--|-----------------------------------|
| 238. ἀγαθός, <i>good-natured</i> . | κωφός, <i>deaf</i> . |
| ἀνοικτός, <i>open</i> . | μεθυσμένος (vlg.), <i>tipsy</i> . |
| δυνατός, <i>strong, possible</i> . | νῶπός, <i>fresh (not stale)</i> . |
| ζεστός (vlg.), <i>hot</i> . | ξένος, <i>foreign</i> . |
| θερμός, <i>warm</i> . | ὀλίγος, <i>little</i> . |
| ἰδικός, <i>special, own</i> . | ὅλος, <i>all</i> . |
| κακός, <i>bad</i> . | ὀρθός, <i>upright</i> . |
| καλός, <i>good</i> . | πιθανός, <i>probable</i> . |
| καυμένος ¹ (vlg.), <i>burnt, poor</i> . | πράσινος, <i>green</i> . |
| κλειστός, <i>shut</i> . | πτωχός, <i>poor</i> . |
| κόκκινος, <i>red</i> . | χωλός, <i>lame</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. XVII.)

239. εἶναι δυνατὸς ἄνθρωπος, *he is a strong man*.
 εἶναι δυνατόν, *it is possible*.
 δὲν εἶναι δυνατόν, *it is not possible*.
240. ὁ ἰδικός μου, *mine*. ὁ ἰδικός μας, *ours*.
 ὁ ἰδικός σου, *thine*. ὁ ἰδικός σας, *yours*.
 ὁ ἰδικός του (της), *his (hers)*. ὁ ἰδικός των, *theirs*.
241. τὸ ψωμί μου ἢ τὸ ἰδικόν σας; *my bread or yours?*
 οὔτε τὸ ψωμί μου, οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν του, *neither my bread nor his*.
 οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν μου, οὔτε τὸ ἰδικόν του, *neither mine nor his*.
242. ὁ καυμένος ὁ ἀδελφός μου, *my poor brother*.
 ἡ καυμένη ἡ ἀδελφή μου, *my poor sister*.
 ὁ καυμένος, *poor (fellow)!*
 ἡ καυμένη, *poor (girl or woman)!*
 τὸ καυμένο σπίτι, ἡ καυμένη οἰκία, *the burnt house*.

¹ From κακαυμένοι, perfect participle of the verb καίω, *burn*.

EXERCISES.

243. Σῶς ἐπέτρεψεν ὁ κηπουρὸς νὰ κόψῃτε μῆλα εἰς τὸν κῆπὸν του; Μάλιστα, μᾶς ἐπέτρεψε. — Πρέπει νὰ εἴπητε εἰς τὰ κοράσια νὰ μὴ (*not to*) τρώγωσι πράσινα μῆλα. — Νομίζετε ὅτι ὁ ὑπηρέτης θὰ κόψῃ τὸ ψωμὶ εἰς μικρά κομμάτια; Ὁχι, πρέπει νὰ τῷ εἴπητε. — Ποῦ εἶναι ὁ κύριος; Λέπει. — Ἐπεμψες τὰ κόκκινα αὐγά εἰς τὴν κυρίαν; Ὁχι, εἶπον εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν μου νὰ τὰ βάνῃ καὶ νὰ τὰ πέμψῃ. — Τὶ ἔχει τὸ κορίτσι σας; Τὸ καυμένον! εἶναι ὀλίγον χωλόν. — Ἐθρεψεν ἡ ὑπηρέτρια τὰ πουλιά; Ὁ ὑπηρέτης τὰ τρέφει τώρα. — Ἐχει ὁ στρατιώτης τὸν ἵππον του ἢ τὸν ἰδικόν μου; Οὔτε τὸν ἰδικόν σας ἔχει, οὔτε τὸν ἰδικόν του, ἔχει τὸν ἵππον τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ (ἔχει τὸν τοῦ ἀξιωματικοῦ).¹

244. Has the good-natured gardener allowed the good boys to dig (habitually) in his beautiful garden? He allowed them (τοὺς at the beginning of the phrase) to dig only when the day was not warm. — Had you written to your brother to color fresh eggs red and to send them to the foreign gentleman (κύριον)? No, my brother was absent (ἔλειπε), and had hidden the eggs. — Have you lighted the lamp? Yes; do you not see that it shines? — Is the door of the garden open? No, it is shut. — My poor sister is a little (ὀλίγον) deaf. — You must not cut the green apples; they are not good. — You must cut the bread in small pieces. — Did the boy eat my grapes or yours? He did not eat either mine or yours; he ate his own. — Where is the cook? He is drunk.

¹ See § 34.

LESSON XV.

VERBS (*continued*).

κ-MUTE VERBS.

245. Verbs whose stem ends in a palatal consonant κ, γ, χ (called also κ-mutes) unite this with the σ of the aorist, and form the double consonant ξ.

246. Such verbs are :—

| | | |
|-----------------------------|-------------------------------|-------------|
| ανοίγω, <i>open</i> , | ἡνοίξα, | θ' ἀνοίξω. |
| βρέχω, <i>wet</i> , | ἔβρεξα, | θὰ βρέξω. |
| πνίγω, <i>drown</i> , | ἔπνιξα, | θὰ πνίξω. |
| προσέχω, <i>take care</i> , | ἐπρόσεξα (vlg.), ¹ | θὰ προσέξω. |
| τρέχω, <i>run</i> , | ἔτρεξα, ² | θὰ τρέξω. |
| ὑπάρχω, <i>exist, be</i> , | ὑπῆρξα, | θὰ ὑπάρξω. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIII.)

247. τὶ τρέχει; *what is the matter?*

πρόσεξε, ἀνοίξε τὴν θύραν, *take care! open the door!*
ὑπάρχει ξενοδοχεῖον εἰς τὸ χωρίον τοῦτο; *is there a hotel*
in this village?

248. The verb βρέχω is also used impersonally in the sense *rain*: βρέχει, *it rains*; ἔβρεχε, *it was raining*; θὰ βρέξῃ, *it will rain*; ἔβρεξε, *it rained*; ἔχει βρέξει, *it has rained*; etc.

249. Several verbs in ττ, σσ, σκ, and ξ also have the aorist in ξα. That these consonants have replaced original palatal terminations can be seen in other words related to these verbs. Such are :—

¹ Second aorist, προσέσχον.

² Second aorist, ἔδραμον.

| | | |
|--|-----------|-------------|
| 250. ἀλλάσσω, ¹ <i>change</i> , | ἤλλαξα, | θ' ἀλλάξω. |
| διατάσσω, <i>command</i> , | διέταξα, | θὰ διατάξω. |
| διδάσκω, <i>teach</i> , | ἐδίδαξα, | θὰ διδάξω. |
| κηρύττω, <i>proclaim</i> , | ἐκήρυξα, | θὰ κηρύξω. |
| κυττάζω (vlg.), <i>look</i> , | ἐκύτταξα, | θὰ κυττάξω. |
| παίζω, <i>play</i> , | ἐπαιξα, | θὰ παίζω. |
| πειράζω, <i>tease, disturb</i> , | ἐπείραξα, | θὰ πειράξω. |
| φωνάζω, <i>scream, call</i> , | ἐφώναξα, | θὰ φωνάξω. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIII.)

251. Κύτταξέ τον, παίζει μὲ τὰ παιδιά! *look at him, he is playing with the children!*
 δὲν πειράζει, *it doesn't matter.*
 φώναξε μίαν ἄμαξαν! *call for a carriage!*
 τί διατάσσετε; *what do you command (what are your orders)?*

252. As exceptions to the above rule may be considered the following verbs, most of which have second aorists formed from a simpler or a different stem with the termination *on*.

| | | |
|--------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|
| 253. ἀναγινώσκω, <i>read</i> , | ἀνέγνωσα, ² | θ' ἀναγνώσω. |
| ἀποθνήσκω, <i>die</i> , | ἀπέθανον, | θ' ἀποθάνω. |
| ἀποφεύγω, <i>avoid</i> , | ἀπέφυγον, | θ' ἀποφύγω. |
| ἄρῃσκω, <i>please</i> , | ἤρεσα, | θ' ἄρῃσω. |
| λέγω, <i>say</i> , | εἶπον, | θὰ εἶπω. |
| πάσχω, <i>suffer</i> , | ἐπαθον, | θὰ πάθω. |
| τρώγω, <i>eat</i> , | ἔφαγον, | θὰ φάγω. |
| φεύγω, <i>go away</i> , | ἔφυγον, | θὰ φύγω. |

¹ Vlg. ἀλλάξω.

² Second aorist, ἀνέγνων.

254. *τί ἐπᾶθετε; what has happened to you?*
φύγε ἀπ' ἐδῶ! go away (from here)!
ἀνέγνωσα εἰς τὰς ἐφημερίδας, I read in the newspapers.
ἀπέθανεν ὁ βασιλεύς, the king is dead.
πάντες θ' ἀποθάνωμεν, we shall all die.

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

255. In the last lesson we gave examples of those adjectives of the second declension whose feminine follows the first declension. The feminine of the following adjectives is exactly like the masculine, the two genders having the termination *ος* in common; the termination of the neuter is *ον*.

- | | |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 256. ἀγαμος, <i>unmarried.</i> | ἀπρόσεκτος, <i>careless.</i> |
| ἀδιάθετος, <i>indisposed.</i> | ἑγγαμος, <i>married.</i> |
| ἀκάθαρτος, <i>unclean.</i> | ἔτοιμος, <i>ready.</i> |
| ἄγνωστος, <i>unknown.</i> | ἤσυχος, <i>quiet.</i> |
| ἀγράμματος, <i>illiterate.</i> | φρόνιμος, <i>prudent, well-</i> |
| ἀδιόρθωτος, <i>incorrigible.</i> | <i>behaved.</i> |
| ἄμεσος, <i>immediate.</i> | εὐμορφος, <i>good-looking,</i> |
| ἀνόητος, <i>stupid, senseless.</i> | <i>shapely.</i> |
| ἄλογος, <i>unreasonable.</i> | ἄσχημος, <i>ugly, unshapely.</i> |
| παράλογος, <i>unreasonable.</i> | εὐκολος, <i>easy.</i> |
| ἀπίθανος, <i>improbable.</i> | δύσκολος, <i>difficult.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. XVIII.)

257. In the vulgar idiom the feminines of all these adjectives are declined according to the first declension in *η*, the accent remaining on the same syllable as in the masculine, although the ultimate is long; e.g. *εὐμορφη, ἄσχημη*, for *εὐμορφος, ἀσχημος*.

258. ὁ ἄγαμος νεανίας, *the unmarried young man.*
 ἡ ἄγαμος κυρία, *the unmarried lady.*
 τὸ ἄγαμον κοράσιον, *the unmarried girl.*
 ἡ ὑπηρέτριά μας εἶναι ἀγράμματος, *our maid-servant is illiterate.*
 εἶσαι πολὺ ἀκάθαρτος,¹ *you are very dirty.*
 ἄλογος² ἄνθρωπος, *an unreasonable man.*
 τὸ ἄλογον,³ *the horse.*
 ἡ ἀδελφή μου εἶναι φρόνιμος, *my sister is well-behaved.*

259. The demonstrative pronoun οὗτος, *this*, is declined in the three genders as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | | | PLURAL. | | |
|------|-----------|---------|---------|----------|----------|----------|
| | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. |
| Nom. | οὗτος, | αὕτη, | τοῦτο. | οἱ τοι, | αὗται, | ταῦτα. |
| Gen. | τούτου, | ταύτης, | τούτου. | τούτων, | τούτων, | τούτων. |
| Dat. | τούτῳ | ταύτῃ, | τούτῳ. | τούτοις, | ταύταις, | τούτοις. |
| Acc. | τούτον, | ταύτην, | τοῦτο. | τούτους, | ταύτας, | ταῦτα. |
| Voc. | οὗτε, | αὕτη, | τοῦτο. | οἱ τοι, | αὗται, | ταῦτα. |

260. ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος Οἱ οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος, *this man.*
 ἡ κυρία αὕτη Οἱ αὕτη ἡ κυρία, *this lady.*
 τὸ παιδίον τοῦτο Οἱ τοῦτο τὸ παιδίον, *this boy.*
 ὁ κακὸς οὗτος ἄνθρωπος, *this bad man.*
 ὁ ἄνθρωπος οὗτος εἶναι κακός, *this man is bad.*
 μή,⁴ *not, don't.*

¹ Both masculine and feminine.

² Oftener *παράλογος*.

³ Instead of *ἵππος*, in the vulgar idiom a horse is called τὸ ἄλογον, *the unreasonable*.

⁴ Before a vowel, *μήν*; it takes the subjunctive.

EXERCISES.

261. Πρόσεχε, μὴν εἶσαι ἀνόητος! — Θὰ προσέξω. — Θὰ βρέξῃ σήμερον. — Ὁ διδάσκαλος μᾶς ἐδίδαξε ν' ἀναγινώσκωμεν καὶ νὰ μὴν εἴμεθα ἀπρόσεκτοι. — Εἶναι ἄγνωστον πότε θ' ἀνοίξῃ τὸ νέον θέατρον. — Τίς σὲ διέταξε ν' ἀνοίξῃς τὴν θύραν; Τὴν ἤνοιξα ἵνα ἴδω ἐὰν βρέχῃ. — Ἡ ὑπηρετρία αὕτη εἶναι πολὺ ἀκάθαρτος καὶ ἀπρόσεκτος. — Ἡτοίμασες τὰ ἄλογα (τοὺς ἵππους); Μάλιστα, εἶναι ἑτοιμα. — Ὑπάρχει δωμάτιον ἐλεύθερον εἰς τὸ ξενοδοχεῖον τοῦτο; Τὶ ἔπαθεν ἡ ἀδελφή σου; Τίποτε, εἶναι μόνον ὀλίγον ἀδιάθετος. — Εἰσθε ἑγγαμος ἡ ἄγαμος; Εἶμαι ἄγαμος. — Μὴ μὲ πειράξῃς, θέλω νὰ εἴπω κάτι εἰς τὸν ἀγαθὸν τοῦτον ἄνθρωπον. — Δὲν θὰ σὲ πειράξω.

262. When will this new hotel open (be opened)? I read yesterday that it was improbable (neuter) (that) it would (νὰ) open the day after to-morrow. — Where were the silly girls running (to) yesterday? They were running to (πρός, acc.) the garden in order to (διὰ νὰ) play. — Don't be stupid! — This maid-servant is not stupid; she is only careless. — Are these boys and girls well-behaved? These boys are incorrigible, but the girls are quiet. — Is this lady married? No, she is unmarried. — Who (τίς) ordered you to open the door? This gentleman. — Are the horses ready? No, they are not ready yet (ἀκόμη). — Don't tease me! I must read this book. — What have you suffered (what is the matter with you)? Nothing. — Take care, it will rain this evening (ἀπόψε).

LESSON XVI.

VERBS (*continued*).

τ-MUTE VERBS.

263. Verbs whose stem ends in a dental consonant τ, δ, θ (called also τ-mutes) reject this before the σ of the aorist.

264. Such verbs are : —

| | | |
|---------------------------|------------|--------------|
| θέτω, <i>place</i> , | ἔθεσα, | θὰ θέσω. |
| πείθω, <i>persuade</i> , | ἔπεισα, | θὰ πείσω. |
| προσθέτω, <i>add</i> , | προσέθεσα, | θὰ προσθήσω. |
| σπεύδω, <i>hurry</i> , | ἔσπευσα, | θὰ σπεύσω. |
| ὑποθέτω, <i>suppose</i> , | ὑπέθεσα, | θὰ ὑποθήσω. |

265. Verbs ending in ζω reject the ζ before σ in the aorist, except in some few instances mentioned in the last lesson (§§ 249, 250); *e.g.*

| | | |
|---|------------|--------------------------|
| 266. ἀγοράζω, <i>buy</i> , | ἡγόρασα, | θ' ἀγοράσω. |
| ἀδειάζω (vlg.), <i>empty, have time</i> , | ᾤδειασα, | θ' ἀδειάσω. ¹ |
| ἀπελπίζω, <i>drive to despair</i> , | ἀπείλπισα, | θ' ἀπελπίσω. |
| ἀποφασίζω, <i>decide</i> , | ἀπεφάσισα, | θ' ἀποφασίσω. |
| ἀξίζω, <i>be worth</i> , | ᾤξισα, | θ' ἀξίσω. |
| ἀρχίζω, <i>begin</i> , | ἤρχισα, | θ' ἀρχίσω. |
| βαδίζω, <i>walk</i> , | ἐβάδισα, | θὰ βαδίσω. |
| βαπτίζω, <i>baptize</i> , | ἐβάπτισα, | θὰ βαπτίσω. |
| βράζω, <i>boil</i> , | ἔβρασα, | θὰ βράσω. |
| γεμίζω (vlg.), <i>fill</i> , | ἐγέμισα, | θὰ γεμίσω. |

¹ See § 267, note 1.

| | | |
|-------------------------------------|-------------|-----------------------------|
| γνωρίζω, <i>know</i> , | ἐγνώρισα, | θὰ γνωρίσω. |
| δανείζω, <i>lend</i> , | ἐδάνεισα, | θὰ δανείσω. |
| δοκιμάζω, <i>try</i> , | ἐδοκίμασα, | θὰ δοκιμάσω. |
| ἐλπίζω, <i>hope</i> , | ἐίλπισα, | θὰ ἐλπίσω. |
| ἐμποδίζω (vlg.), <i>prevent</i> , | ἠμπόδισα, | θὰ ἐμποδίσω. |
| ζαλίζω, <i>bewilder, bother</i> , | ἐζάλισα, | θὰ ζαλίσω. |
| ζυγίζω, <i>weigh</i> , | ἐζύγισα, | θὰ ζυγίσω. |
| ζωγραφίζω, <i>paint</i> , | ἐζωγράφισα, | θὰ ζωγραφίσω. |
| ἡσυχάζω, <i>rest</i> , | ἡσύχασα, | θὰ ἡσυχάσω. |
| θαυμάζω, <i>admire</i> , | ἐθαύμασα, | θὰ θαυμάσω. |
| καπνίζω, <i>smoke</i> , | ἐκάπνισα, | θὰ καπνίσω. |
| καταβιβάζω, <i>take down</i> , | κατεβίβασα, | θὰ καταβιβάσω. ¹ |
| κερδίζω, <i>gain</i> , | ἐκέρδισα, | θὰ κερδίσω. |
| κοστίζω (vlg.), <i>cost</i> , | ἐκόστισα, | θὰ κοστίσω. |
| κτίζω, <i>build</i> , | ἐκτίσα, | θὰ κτίσω. |
| μοιράζω, <i>share, distribute</i> , | ἐμοίρασα, | θὰ μοιράσω. |
| νομίζω, <i>think</i> , | ἐνόμισα, | θὰ νομίσω. |
| ξεσχίζω (vlg.), <i>tear</i> , | ἐξέσχισα, | θὰ ξεσχίσω. |
| πλαγιάζω, <i>lay, lie down</i> , | ἐπλάγιασα, | θὰ πλαγιάσω. ² |
| ὕβριζω, <i>insult</i> , | ὕβρισα, | θὰ ὕβρίσω. |
| χαρίζω, <i>give, make a gift</i> , | ἐχάρισα, | θὰ χαρίσω. |
| χρωματίζω, <i>color</i> , | ἐχρωμάτισα, | θὰ χρωματίσω. |
| ὠριμάζω, <i>ripen</i> , | ὠρίμασα, | θὰ ὠριμάσω. |

267. NOTE 1. — 'Ἀδεύζω belongs entirely to the vulgar idiom, and is always conjugated without augment in the past tenses. This is always the case in the vulgar idiom when the augment would require a change of the initial vowel of the stem. The second and third syllables of ἀδεύζω must be considered as one (εἰα pronounced *ya*); the same is the case with πλαγιάζω.

¹ See § 269, note 2.

² See § 267, note 1.

268. δὲν ἀδειάζω, *I haven't time.*

δὲν ἀδειασα, *I hadn't time.*

ὅταν ἀδειάσης, *when you have time.*

ὅταν ἀδειάσης τὸ κανάτι, *when you empty the jug.*

269. NOTE 2.— In the vulgar idiom, καταβάζω and ἐκαταβασα are used for καταβιβάζω and κατεβίβασα, *take down*; ἀναβάζω and ἀναβασα for ἀναβιβάζω and ἀνεβίβασα, *bring up*.

270. REMARK.— It is useful to remember that all verbs ending in ζω, preceded by the sound ι, are written with ι, except δανείζω, *lend*, and ἀθροίζω (*συναθροίζω*), *collect*.

271. μὴ μὲ ζαλίζης, δὲν θὰ σοὶ δανείσω τίποτε, *don't bother me; I will lend you nothing.*

ἐζωγράφισεν ὡραίαν εἰκόνα, πάντες τὴν θαυμάζουσι,
he painted a beautiful picture; all admire it.

ἔβρασε τὸ νερό; *has the water boiled (is it boiling)?*

καπνίζετε; *do you smoke?*

ὁ καπνὸς δὲν ἀξίζει τίποτε, *the tobacco is worth nothing (worthless).*

SECOND DECLENSION (*continued*).

272. Like the contracted nouns of the second declension (§§ 199, 202), are also declined several adjectives, such as

ἀπλοῦς, *simple.*

σιδηροῦς, *of iron.*

διπλοῦς, *double.*

χαλκοῦς, *of copper.*

τριπλοῦς, *triple.*

χρυσοῦς, *of gold.*

τετραπλοῦς, *quadruple, etc.*

κρυψίνους, *crafty.*

ἀργυροῦς, *of silver.*

πορφυροῦς, *purple.*

273. The feminines of these adjectives follow the first declension, except κρυψίνους, which is common to masculine and feminine, and are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|-------------|--------------|
| 274. Nom. | ἡ ἀπλῆ. | αἱ ἀπλαῖ. |
| Gen. | τῆς ἀπλῆς. | τῶν ἀπλῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ ἀπλῇ. | ταῖς ἀπλαῖς. |
| Acc. | τὴν ἀπλῆν. | τὰς ἀπλάς. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------|----------------|
| Nom. | ἡ ἀργυρά. | αἱ ἀργυραῖ. |
| Gen. | τῆς ἀργυρᾶς. | τῶν ἀργυρῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ ἀργυρᾷ. | ταῖς ἀργυραῖς. |
| Acc. | τὴν ἀργυρᾶν. | τὰς ἀργυρὰς. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

275. REMARK. — Note the circumflex in all the cases.

276. There are also a few nouns in common use which are still declined according to the ancient Attic second declension; e.g.

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-------------------------------|----------------|
| Nom. | ἡ ἀπόκρεως, <i>carnival</i> . | αἱ ἀπόκρεω. |
| Gen. | τῆς ἀπόκρεω. | τῶν ἀπόκρεων. |
| Dat. | τῇ ἀπόκρεω. | ταῖς ἀπόκρεως. |
| Acc. | τὴν ἀπόκρεων. | τὰς ἀπόκρεως. |
| Voc. | ἀπόκρεω. | ἀπόκρεω. |

277. In the same way are declined: —

ὁ, ἡ ὑπόχρεως, *obliged*.

ὁ, ἡ κατάχρεως, *covered with debt*.

τὸ ἀνώγειον, *garret*.

τὸ κατώγειον, *ground floor*.

τὸ ὑπόγειον, *cellar*.

Also the adjectives ὁ, ἡ ἀνώγειος, κατώγειος, ὑπόγειος.

τὸ λεωφορεῖον, *omnibus*, is compounded of the Attic *λεώς* (for *λαός*, *people*) and the verb *φέρω*, *carry*.

278. πολὺ, *λίαν*, *very*. τίς; ποῖος; (vlg.) *who?*
πολλά, *much*, *many*. πόσον; *how much?*

EXERCISES.

279. Θέλεις νὰ μοῖ (vlg. με οἱ μοῦ) δανείσῃς τὰ διπλὰ χαλκᾶ ἐργαλεῖά σου; Δὲν εἶναι καλὰ, δὲν ἀξίζουν τίποτε. — Ὅταν ἀδειάσῃς, πρέπει νὰ γεμίσῃς τὸ κανάτι καὶ νὰ βράσῃς τὸ ψάρι. — Ἀπεφάσισες πότε θὰ βαπτίσῃς τὸ παιδί σου; Μάλιστα, θὰ τὸ βαπτίσω κατὰ (*about*) τὰς ἀπόκρεως. — Ποῖος ἐξέσχισε τὰ χαρτιά μου; Ἡ μικρὰ ἀδελφή σου. — Ἡθέλησα νὰ δοκιμάσω νὰ ἡσυχάσω ὀλίγον (*a little*), ἀλλ' ἦτο ἀδύνατον. — Σᾶς εἶμαι λίαν ὑπόχρεως. — Ἡ βασίλισσα εἶναι πολὺ ἀπλὴ καὶ ἀγαθὴ. — Μὴ μὲ ἐμποδίσῃς, ἐλπίζω νὰ κερδίσω πολλά. — Γνωρίζεις πόσον κοστίζει ὁ καπνός; Δὲν γνωρίζω, δὲν ἐδοκίμασα ποτέ, οὔτε νὰ καπνίσω, οὔτε ν' ἀγοράσω καπνόν. — Τίς ἔκτισε τὴν οἰκίαν ταύτην; Τὴν ἔκτισεν ὁ ἄγγλος καθηγητής. — Διατὶ μὲ ὑβρίζετε, κύριε; Δὲν σᾶς ὕβρισα, σᾶς εἶπον τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Μὴ μὲ ζαλίσῃς, δὲν ἀδειάζω τώρα.

280. Where did the workmen place the iron instruments? I do not know where they placed them, but I think that they took them down to the cellar. — When you have time, you must try to paint (color) the

wall of the garden. — The doctor did not let me despair (drive me to despair), but he persuaded me to lie down and rest to-day. — You must weigh the fish, you must (not repeated in Greek) salt it, and you must boil it. — I have decided to baptize my child (*παιδί*) at the (*κατά*, with acc.) carnival (plural). — As soon as the apples ripen, you must cut them and distribute them to (*εἰς*) the boys. — Boys (*τὰ παιδιά*) must not smoke. — How much did the queen's carriage cost? I don't know; she didn't buy it, her husband gave it to her (*τῇ*).

LESSON XVII.

VERBS (*continued*).

LIQUID VERBS.

281. Ἀνέτειλεν ἡ σελήνη; *Is the moon risen?*

Ὅχι, ἀνατέλλει ὀργά. *No, it rises late.*

282. Verbs whose stems end in λ, μ, ν, ρ (liquid consonants), do not, as a rule, take σ in the aorist, and the vowel or diphthong preceding the liquid characteristic is generally lengthened as follows: α to α long; ε to ει; and α, ι, υ short to α, ι, υ long. The exceptions to the rule that the aorist of liquid verbs is not formed with σ will be examined in the next lesson.

283. If the present terminates in λω, μνω, or ρνω, the second of the liquids is dropped in the aorist. The following are examples of liquid verbs:—

| | | |
|--|------------|--------------------|
| 284. ἀναγγέλλω, <i>announce</i> , | ἀνήγγεila, | θ' ἀναγγείλω. |
| ἀνατέλλω, <i>rise</i> (of the sun or stars), | ἀνέτειλα, | θ' ἀνατείλω. |
| δέρω (vlg. δέρω), <i>beat</i> , | ἔδειρα, | θὰ δείρω. |
| ἡξεύρω (vlg.), <i>know</i> , | ἡξευρα, | θὰ ἡξεύρω. |
| κλίνω, <i>incline</i> , | ἔκλινα | θὰ κλίνω. |
| κρίνω, <i>judge</i> , | ἔκρινα, | θὰ κρίνω. |
| μένω, <i>remain</i> , | ἔμεινα, | θὰ μέινω. |
| ξηραίνω, <i>dry</i> , | ἐξήρανα, | θὰ ξηράνω. |
| παίρνω, <i>take</i> , | ἐπῆρα, | θὰ πάρω. See Note. |
| παχύνω, <i>fatten, get stout</i> , | ἐπάχυνα, | θὰ παχύνω. |
| πλύνω, <i>wash</i> , | ἔπλυνα, | θὰ πλύνω. |
| σημαίνω, <i>ring, mean</i> , | ἐσήμανα, | θὰ σημάνω. |

| | | |
|-----------------------------------|----------|-----------------------|
| στέλλω, <i>send</i> , | ἵστευλα, | θὰ στείλω. |
| σύρω, <i>draw</i> , | ἵσυρα, | θὰ σύρω. |
| σφάλω, <i>make a mistake</i> , | ἵσφαλα, | θὰ σφάλω. |
| τρέμω, <i>tremble</i> , | ἕτρεμα, | θὰ τρέμω. See Note. |
| ὑποφέρω, <i>suffer</i> , | ὑπέφερα, | θὰ ὑποφέρω. See Note. |
| φέρω (vlg. φέρνω), <i>bring</i> , | ἕφερα, | θὰ φέρω. See Note. |

285. NOTE. — παίρω, *take*, is a corruption of the verb ἐπαίρω, *lift up*; αι changes here to η because of the augment of the verb αἶρω with which this is compounded. It is better to use the verb λαμβάνω, *take hold of*. — In the last three examples given above, ε does not change to ει.

286. The following liquid verbs form second aorists: —

| | | |
|------------------------------------|-------------|--------------|
| ἀμφιβάλλω, <i>doubt</i> , | ἀμφέβαλον, | θ' ἀμφιβάλω. |
| βάλλω, <i>put, throw</i> , | ἔβαλον, | θὰ βάλω. |
| κάμνω, <i>do</i> , | ἔκαμον, | θὰ κάμω. |
| προσβάλλω, <i>attack, offend</i> , | προσέβαλον, | θὰ προσβάλω. |

Also the other compounds of βάλλω, e.g. ὑποβάλλω, *submit*; υπερβάλλω, *depart*; ἀναβάλλω, *put off*, etc.

287. χαίρω, *am glad*, and συγχαίρω, *congratulate*, borrow their aorist and future from the passive voice: ἐχάρην, *congratulated*, θὰ χαρῶ, θὰ συγχαρῶ.

288. χαίρετε! *rejoice!* (usual form of salutation).

φέρε μοι (οὐ με) ἓνα ποτήρι νερό! *bring me a glass of water!*

σὰς συγχαίρω! *I congratulate you!*

περίμενε ὀλίγον! *wait a little!*

δὲν ἤξεύρει τί κάμνει, *he doesn't know what he is doing (what he is about).*

ὑποφέρετε; *are you suffering?*

Other Declensions.

289. All the nouns and adjectives that have not been examined in the preceding lessons are classed in most Greek grammars in one declension,—the third. It is better to subdivide this into four declensions: the third, containing the perittosyllabic nouns; the fourth, the partially perittosyllabic with an uncontracted genitive singular; the fifth, the partially perittosyllabic with contracted genitive singular; and the sixth, containing those nouns of the vulgar idiom which are only perittosyllabic in the plural.

THIRD DECLENSION.

290. The third declension comprises nouns of all three genders ending in *α, ν, ξ, ρ, σ, ψ*, with the genitive in *-ος*.

291. All the cases of these nouns, except the vocative singular, masculine and feminine, and the accusative and vocative singular neuter, have one syllable more than the nominative; for this reason these nouns are known as perittosyllabic.

292. The nouns of this declension are declined according to the following example:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------------------|---------------|
| Nom. | ὁ σωτήρ, <i>savior</i> . | οἱ σωτήρες. |
| Gen. | τοῦ σωτήρος. | τῶν σωτήρων. |
| Dat. | τῷ σωτήρι. | τοῖς σωτήρι. |
| Acc. | τὸν σωτήρα. | τοὺς σωτήρας. |
| Voc. | σῶτερ | (like Nom.) |

293. In the same way are declined : —

| | |
|------------------------------|-----------------------------|
| ὁ ἀγκών, <i>elbow.</i> | ὁ κλητήρ, <i>policeman.</i> |
| ὁ ἀγών, <i>combat.</i> | ὁ Μαραθών, <i>Marathon.</i> |
| ὁ αἰών, <i>century, age.</i> | ὁ χειμὼν, <i>winter.</i> |
| ὁ Ἕλλην, <i>Greek.</i> | ἡ χεὶρ, <i>hand.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

294. The genitive, dative, and accusative of these nouns are formed simply by adding the proper terminations to the nominative. Except σωτήρ, all these nouns have the vocative in both numbers like the nominative. When the characteristic is ν, it is rejected in the dative plural before the termination σι (*e.g.* ἀγκῶσι, ἀγῶσι, Ἑλλήσι).

295. τὸν ἔλαβεν ἀπὸ τῆς χειρός, *he took him by the hand.*

εἶναι αἰὼν ἀγώνων, *it is an age of combat (strife).*

296. In the following nouns the last syllable of the stem is long in the nominative and vocative singular, short in all the other cases : —

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------------------|----------------|
| Nom. | ὁ ἀστήρ, <i>star.</i> | οἱ ἀστέρες. |
| Gen. | τοῦ ἀστέρος. | τῶν ἀστέρων. |
| Dat. | τῷ ἀστέρι. | τοῖς ἀστέρεσι. |
| Acc. | τὸν ἀστέρα. | τοὺς ἀστέρας. |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

297. In the same way are declined : —

| | |
|----------------------------------|----------------------------|
| ὁ ἀήρ, <i>air.</i> | ὁ λιμήν, <i>port.</i> |
| ὁ γείτων, <i>neighbor.</i> | ὁ ῥήτωρ, <i>orator.</i> |
| ἡ εἰκών, <i>image, portrait.</i> | ἡ χελιδών, <i>swallow.</i> |
| ὁ ἡγεμὼν, <i>prince.</i> | ὁ χιτὼν, <i>garment.</i> |
| ὁ κώδων, <i>bell.</i> | ἡ χιών, <i>snow.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

298. In all these nouns ω is shortened to o , and η to e , except in the nominative and vocative singular.

299. ὁ ἀήρ τοῦ λιμένος δὲν εἶναι καθαρός, *the air of the port is not pure.*

ἡ εἰκὼν τοῦ γείτονός μου εἶναι καλή, *the portrait of my neighbor is good.*

ὁ ἡγεμὼν συνεχάρη τὸν ῥήτορα, *the prince congratulated the orator.*

EXERCISES.

300. Σᾶς ἔστειλα τὴν εἰκόνα μου, τὴν ἐλάβετε; Μάλιστα, εἶναι πολὺ ὠραία, σᾶς ὁμοιάζει πολὺ καὶ σᾶς συγχαίρω. — Οἱ Ἕλληνες ὑπέφερον πολὺ τὸν χειμῶνα τοῦτον. — Ἡ χιὼν εἶναι λίαν ψυχρά. — Ὁ ἡγεμὼν ἀμφέβαλλεν ἐὰν ἔπρεπε ν' ἀναγγείλῃ τὴν νίκην (*victory*). — Χαίρω ὅτι δὲν ὑπεφέρατε πολὺ. — Πρέπει νὰ εἴπῃς εἰς τὸν ἱατρὸν νὰ μὲ περιμείνῃ. — Σὲ συγχαίρω, ἐπάχυνες (*vlg.*) πολὺ. — Ἡξεύρεις πότε ἀνατέλλει ἡ σελήνη; Δὲν ἡξεύρω. — Διατὶ τρέμεις; Νομίζω ὅτι ἔσφαλα καὶ ὅτι θὰ μὲ δείρῃ ὁ διδάσκαλος, διότι ἐπῆρα (ἔλαβον) τὴν εἰκόνα τοῦ ἡγεμόνος.

301. Do you know the hours when the stars rise? I know the stars, but I do not know when they rise. — Call (φώναξε) the policeman. — The Greeks suffered much from (ἀπό, *acc.*) the winter. — My neighbor is a great (μέγας) orator. — The prince was the savior of his people (λαοῦ). — You must bring the soap and wash the

garments (χιτών) of the soldiers. — I am very glad that the prince gave you his portrait, and I congratulate you from my heart (ἀπὸ καρδίας). — I doubt much if the Greeks will attack the port. — I am waiting to see if you will recognize (ἀναγνωρίζω) who beat you. — The air is very pure here (ἐδῶ, ἐνταῦθα). — Who took the bell? The servant.

LESSON XVIII.

VERBS (*continued*).VERBS IN *νω*.

302. The chief exception to the rule given in the last lesson (§ 282), that liquid verbs (with the characteristic λ, μ, ν, ρ) do not take σ in the aorist, are the verbs ending in *νω* in the present, the greater number of which have the aorist in *σα* and the future in *σω*; e.g.

303.

| | | |
|--|-------------|---------------|
| ἀφήνω (or ἀφίνω), <i>let, leave</i> , | ἄφησα, | θ' ἀφήσω. |
| δαγκάνω, <i>bite</i> , | εδάγκασα, | θα δαγκάσω. |
| δένω (vlg. for δέω), <i>tie</i> , | ἔδεσα, | θα δέσω. |
| θυμόνω, <i>get angry</i> , | ἐθύμωσα, | θα θυμώσω. |
| κατορθώνω, <i>succeed, manage</i> , | κατώρθωσα, | θα κατορθώσω. |
| κρυόνω, <i>am cold, catch cold</i> , | ἐκρύωσα, | θα κρυώσω. |
| λύνω (vlg. for λύω), <i>loose, untie</i> , | ἔλυσα, | θα λύσω. |
| μαλόνω, <i>scold</i> , | ἐμάλωσα, | θα μαλώσω. |
| πιάνω (vlg.), <i>catch, take hold of</i> , | ἔπιασα, | θα πιάσω. |
| σβίνω, <i>extinguish</i> , | ἔσβυσα, | θα σβύσω. |
| σπάνω, <i>break</i> , | ἔσπασα, | θα σπάσω. |
| στεφανώνω, <i>crown, marry</i> , | ἔστεφάνωσα, | θα στεφανώσω. |
| ὑποχρεώνω, <i>oblige</i> , | ὑπεχρέωσα, | θα ὑποχρεώσω. |
| φανερώνω, <i>make clear, evident</i> , | ἐφανέρωσα, | θα φανερώσω. |
| φθάνω, <i>arrive, suffice</i> , | ἔφθασα, | θα φθάσω. |
| χάνω, <i>lose</i> , | ἔχασα, | θα χάσω. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXV.)

304. NOTE 1. — Ἀφίρω comes from ἀφίημι, the classical aorist of which, ἀφῆκα, is also used as an aorist of ἀφίρω or ἀφῆνω.

305. NOTE 2. — Instead of πιδρω it is better to use λαμβάνω.

306. NOTE 3. — In the Greek marriage ceremony crowns of orange blossoms are used, hence to crown some one is to give in marriage or to perform the ceremony; e.g.

πότε θὰ στεφανώσης τὴν θυγατέρα σου; *when will you crown (give in marriage) your daughter?*

ποῖος ἱερεὺς τοὺς ἐστεφάνωσε; *what priest crowned them (performed the marriage ceremony)?*

307. REMARK. — In all the above verbs ending in *ω* the *ν* is not the real characteristic, but is added in the modern vernacular in order to avoid the proximity of two vowels which would be contracted; the Modern Greek language allows contraction only when the characteristic is *α* or *ε*. If this *ν* is dropped these verbs become pure (*i.e.* have a vowel for characteristic), and we have already seen that pure verbs (ἀκούω, ἤκουσα) always have the aorist in *σα*.

308. ἀφήσέ με ἤσυχον! *leave me alone (quiet)!*

ἐθύμωσε καὶ τὸν ἐμάλωσε διότι ἔσπασε τὸ ποτήρι, *he got angry and scolded him because he broke the glass.*

θὰ μὲ ὑποχρεώσης πολὺ, *you will oblige me greatly (much).*

ἔχασα τὸν δρόμον μου, *I have lost my way (road).*

δὲν κατώρθωσα τίποτε, *I have not succeeded (in) anything.*

309. The following verbs in *ω* have a second aorist; from this they form the future: —

| | | |
|-------------------------------|-----------|-------------|
| ἀναβαίνω, <i>ascend,</i> | ἀνέβην, | θ' ἀναβῶ. |
| ἀναλαμβάνω, <i>undertake,</i> | ἀνέλαβον, | θ' ἀναλάβω. |

| | | |
|---|------------|--------------|
| ἐπιτυχάνω, <i>succeed</i> , | ἐπέτυχον, | θὰ ἐπιτύχω. |
| καταβαίνω, <i>descend</i> , | κατέβην, | θὰ καταβῶ. |
| καταλαμβάνω, <i>understand</i> , | κατέλαβον, | θὰ καταλάβω. |
| λαμβάνω, <i>get</i> , | ἔλαβον, | θὰ λάβω. |
| μανθάνω, <i>learn</i> , | ἔμαθον, | θὰ μάθω. |
| παραβαίνω, <i>transgress</i> , | παρέβην, | θὰ παραβῶ. |
| παραλαμβάνω, <i>receive</i> , | παρέλαβον, | θὰ παραλάβω. |
| προλαμβάνω, <i>anticipate</i> , | προέλαβον, | θὰ προλάβω. |
| συλλαμβάνω, <i>catch, arrest</i> , | συνέλαβον, | θὰ συλλάβω. |
| συμβαίνει, ¹ <i>it happens</i> , | συνέβη, | θὰ συμβῇ. |
| τυγχάνω, <i>happen</i> , | ἔτυχον, | θὰ τύχω. |
| ὑπερβαίνω, <i>surpass</i> , | ὑπερέβην, | θὰ ὑπερβῶ. |

310. καταλαμβάνετε τί λέγω; *do you understand what I say?*

οἱ κλητῆρες συνέλαβον τὸν κλέπτην, *the policemen arrested the thief.*

ἔμαθες τὸ μάθημά σου; *did you learn your lesson?*

ἔμαθες τὰ νέα; *did you learn (hear) the news?*

THIRD DECLENSION (*continued*).

311. Many nouns of the third declension end in *σ* in the nominative and vocative singular. If the characteristic is a vowel, *σ* is simply added to the stem; *e.g.* ἥρω-*ος*, nom. ἥρω*ς*, *hero*; ἰχθύ-*ος*, nom. ἰχθύ*ς*, *fish*; βο-*ός*, nom. βοῦ*ς*, *ox*. The stem of the last noun appears in the nominative and vocative singular and dative plural as *βον*-. In some nouns, as in these three examples, the vocative drops *-ς*.

¹ Impersonal.

312. If the characteristic is a κ -mute or a π -mute, σ unites with it to form ξ or ψ . These nouns are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------------------------|---------------|
| 313. | Nom. ὁ κόραξ, <i>crow</i> . | οἱ κόρακες. |
| | Gen. τοῦ κόρακος. | τῶν κοράκων. |
| | Dat. τῷ κόρακι. | τοῖς κόραξι. |
| | Acc. τὸν κόρακα. | τοὺς κόρακας. |
| | Voc. (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

314. In the same way are declined:—

| | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| ἡ ἀλώπηξ (-πεκος), <i>fox</i> . | ὁ ὄνυξ (-χος), <i>nail, claw</i> . |
| ὁ ἄρπαξ (-γος), <i>ravisher</i> . | ὁ πίθηξ (-κος), <i>ape</i> . |
| ἡ θρίξ (τριχός), <i>hair</i> . | ὁ χάλυψ (-βος), <i>steel</i> . |
| ὁ μύωψ (-πος), <i>short-sighted man</i> . | ὁ χωροφύλαξ (-κος), <i>gendarme</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

315. If the characteristic is a τ -mute or ν (or $\nu\tau$), it is rejected in the nominative and vocative singular and dative plural, and a preceding σ is lengthened to $\sigma\upsilon$ and ϵ to $\epsilon\iota$. These nouns are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| 316. | Nom. ἡ ἐλπίς, <i>hope</i> . | αἱ ἐλπίδες. |
| | Gen. τῆς ἐλπίδος. | τῶν ἐλπίδων. |
| | Dat. τῇ ἐλπίδι. | ταῖς ἐλπίσι. |
| | Acc. τὴν ἐλπίδα. | τὰς ἐλπίδας. |
| | Voc. (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

317. In the same way are declined :—

| | |
|--|---|
| ὁ ἀδάμας (-ντος), <i>diamond</i> .* | ἡ μεγαλειότης (-τος), <i>majesty</i> . |
| ἡ ἀκτίς (-νος), <i>ray</i> . | ἡ νεότης (-τος), <i>youth</i> . |
| ὁ ἀναξ (-κτος), <i>prince</i> . | ἡ νύξ (-κτός), <i>night</i> .* |
| ὁ γέλως (-τος), <i>laughter</i> . | ὁ ὀδούς (-όντος), <i>tooth</i> .* |
| ὁ γέρων (-ντος), <i>old man</i> .* | πᾶς (-ντός), <i>every one</i> . |
| ἡ διφθερίτις (-δος), <i>diphtheria</i> . | ἡ πατρίς (-δος), <i>native land</i> . |
| ἡ ἐβδομάς (-δος), <i>week</i> . | ὁ ποῦς (-δός), <i>foot</i> .* |
| ὁ ἐλέφας (-ντος), <i>elephant</i> . | ἡ Σαλαμίς (-νος), <i>Salamis</i> . |
| ἡ Ἑλλάς (-δος), <i>Greece</i> . | ἡ σανίς (-δος), <i>plank</i> . |
| ἡ ἐξοχότης (-τος), <i>excellency</i> . | τὸ ὕδωρ (-ατος), ¹ <i>water</i> .* |
| ἡ ἐσπερίς (-δος), <i>evening party</i> . | τὸ φῶς (-τός), <i>light</i> . |
| ἡ ἐφημερίς (-δος), <i>newspaper</i> . | ἡ ὡραιότης (-τος), <i>beauty</i> . |
| ἡ λαμπρότης (-τος), <i>brilliancy</i> . | |

τίς (τίνος), *who?*

τις (τινός), *some one*.

(For further examples see Vocab. X.)

318. NOTE.—In the vulgar idiom the words marked with an asterisk (*) are as follows: τὸ διαμάντι, *diamond*; ὁ γέρων, *old man*; ἡ νύκτα, *night*; τὸ δόντι, *tooth*; τὸ πῶδι, *foot*; τὸ νερό, *water*.

319. τὴν ἐβδομάδα ταύτην εἶχομεν πολλὰς ἐσπερίδας, *this week we had many evening parties*.

τίνος εἶναι ἡ ἐφημερίς αὕτη; *whose newspaper is this?*
πατρίς μου εἶναι ἡ Ἑλλάς, *my country is Greece*.

εἶχον τὴν ἐλπίδα νὰ ἴδω τὸν Ἀνακτα, *I had the hope of seeing the Prince*.

¹ Gen. ὕδατος.

320. REMARK. — Neuter nouns have the accusative and vocative singular like the nominative, and their nom., acc. and voc. plural end in *a* short; *e.g.* τὸ κρέας, *meat*, gen. τοῦ κρέατος, acc. τὸ κρέας, voc. κρέας; pl. nom. τὰ κρέατα, acc. τὰ κρέατα, voc. κρέατα.

321. NOTE. — In the vulgar idiom the singular of almost all the nouns of the third declension follows the first declension by making a nominative of the accusative and adding *σ* if the noun is masculine; the plural is always correctly declined according to the third declension; *e.g.* ἡ νύκτα (for *νύξ*, *night*), pl. αἱ νύκτες; ἡ σανίδα (for *σανίς*, *plank*), pl. αἱ σανίδες; ὁ κόρακας (for *κόραξ*, *crow*), pl. οἱ κόρακες; ὁ ἀέρας οἱ ἀγέρας (for *ἀήρ*, *air*), pl. οἱ ἀέρες, *winds*, *etc.*

EXERCISES.

322. Μὴ μὲ μαλόνῃς, θὰ προσέξω. — Οἱ χωροφύλακες συνέλαβον τὸν ἄρπαγα καὶ τοῦ ἔδεσαν τὰς χεῖρας καὶ τοὺς πόδας διὰ νὰ μὴ φύγῃ. — Εἰσθε μύωψ; Ὅχι, ἡ λαμπρότης τοῦ φῶτος σχεδὸν (*almost*) μ' ἐτύφλωσε. — Θὰ μὲ ὑποχρεώσῃς νὰ μοὶ φανερώσῃς (*by explaining to me*) τί σημαίνουν οἱ γέλωτες οὗτοι (*this laughter*). — Διατὶ σημαίνουν οἱ κώδωνες τῶν ἐκκλησιῶν (*of the churches*); Διότι ἀπέθανεν ἡ Αὐτοῦ Μεγαλειότης.¹ — Αἱ Μεγαλειότητές των ἐστεφάνωσαν τὴν Ἐξοχότητά του τὴν νύκτα ταύτην. — Ἐν Ἑλλάδι ὑπάρχουσι πολλαὶ ἀλώπεκες, αἵτινες (*which*) τρώγουσι τὰ σταφύλια. — Αἱ τρίχες τοῦ γέροντος εἶναι λευκαί. — Μὴ σβύσῃς τὸ φῶς.

¹ 'A.M. stands for Αὐτοῦ Μεγαλειότης, *His Majesty*; 'A.'A.M.M. for Αὐτῶν Μεγαλειότητες, *Their Majesties*; 'A.'E. for Αὐτοῦ Ἐξοχότης, *His Excellency*.

323. Take care, you will catch cold. — Don't get angry and don't scold me, I will take care. — The keeper (ὁ φύλαξ) caught the fox and tied it by (ἀπό, acc.) the foot that it might not (διὰ νὰ μὴ) bite. — The old man is short-sighted. — Who untied the monkey and let it break the plank? No one. — Be good enough (you will oblige me) to leave me alone (quiet). — Their Majesties arrived in Salamis (in) the night (acc.). — The diamonds shone in the night like (ὡς) rays of light. — The old man has lost all (ὅλους or πάντας) his teeth, and his hair (plural) is white. — The claws of the lion are as (ὡς, with nom.) steel. — Have you learned (heard) if the evening party of His Excellency succeeded (was successful)? — The hopes of your youth had blinded you. — The workmen will print the newspaper of this week to-morrow morning (τὸ πρωτῆ). — The beauties of your native land surpassed our expectations (hopes).

LESSON XIX.

VERBS (*continued*).

Προστατική. — Imperative.

324. The imperative mood has two tenses, the present and the aorist; the first expressing continuance or repetition, the second the simple occurrence of the action. Both occur only in the second person.

325. The present imperative is formed from the present stem with the endings -ε (sing.) and -ετε (plur.); *e.g.*

Indicative, γράφω, *I write.*

Imperative, γράφε, γράφετε.

The use of the present imperative is not very common.

326. The first aorist imperative is formed from the first aorist stem (unaugmented) with the endings -ον and -ατε; *e.g.*

Indicative, ἔγραψα, *I wrote.*

Imperative, γράψον, γράψατε.

327. The second aorist imperative is formed from the second aorist stem with the endings -ε and -ετε; *e.g.*

Indicative, ἔφαγον, *I ate.*

Imperative, φάγε, φάγετε.

328. The first and third persons of the imperative are borrowed from the subjunctive of the present or aorist, as the case may be, with one of the particles νά, ἄς, μὴ; e.g. = 0.7.

νά τρώγω, νά τρώγῃς, etc., *I am to be eating.*

νά φάγω, νά φάγῃς, etc., *I am to eat.*

ἄς φάγω, *let me eat*; ἄς μὴ φάγω, *let me not eat.*

μὴ φάγῃς, μὴ φάγητε, *don't eat.*

329. REMARK.—In verbs compounded with a preposition the accent goes in the imperative as far back as the length of the ultimate will allow; e.g. πρόσέχω (πρό-έχω), imp. πρόσεχε; ὑπέγραψα (ὑπό-έγραψα), imp. ὑπόγραψον.

330. NOTE.—In the vulgar idiom it is usual to give the imperative the terminations -ε, -ετε, whether it is formed from a first or from a second aorist (γράφε instead of γράψον, etc.).

331. πίε! *drink!*

ἴδε! (also ἰδέ), *see!*

νά πίη, *he is to drink.*

επιτρέψατέ μας! *allow us!*

μὴ πίης, *don't drink.*

τρέξε! *run!*

ἄς πίωμεν, *let us drink.*

ἄς μὴ πίωσι, *let them not drink.*

332. κόψον αὐτό (vlg. κόψε το), *cut it.*

ἄνοιξον τὴν θύραν (vlg. ἄνοιξε τὴν πόρταν), *open the door.*

333. εἰπὲ εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σου, *tell your brother.*

φύγε ἀπ' ἐδῶ, *go away (from here).*

THIRD DECLENSION (*continued*).

334. Several neuter nouns of the third declension with the characteristic τ drop this in the nominative, accusative, and vocative singular, and do not take σ. They are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------------------------|--------------|
| 335. | Nom. τὸ σῶμα, <i>body</i> . | τὰ σώματα. |
| | Gen. τοῦ σώματος. | τῶν σωμάτων. |
| | Dat. τῷ σώματι. | τοῖς σώμασι. |
| | Acc. τὸ σῶμα. | τὰ σώματα. |
| | Voc. (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

336. In the same way are declined : —

| | |
|-----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| ἄγαλμα, <i>statue</i> . | μυθιστόρημα, <i>novel</i> . |
| αἰνιγμα, <i>enigma</i> . | νόμισμα, <i>coin</i> . |
| ἀνάστημα, <i>figure, height,</i> | ὄνομα, <i>name</i> . |
| <i>presence</i> . | ὄχημα, <i>carriage</i> . |
| γάλα, <i>milk</i> . ¹ | ποίημα, <i>poem</i> . |
| γεῦμα, <i>dinner</i> . | πρᾶγμα, <i>thing</i> . |
| γράμμα, <i>letter</i> . | στόμα, <i>mouth</i> . |
| δέμα, <i>parcel</i> . | σύνταγμα, <i>constitution, regi-</i> |
| διήγημα, <i>story</i> . | <i>ment</i> . |
| δράμα, <i>drama</i> . | ὑπόδημα, <i>boot</i> . |
| καθίσμα, <i>seat, chair</i> . | ὑφασμα, <i>cloth, stuff</i> . |
| κρίμα, <i>sin, pity</i> . | χαρτονόμισμα, <i>paper currency</i> . |
| [τί κρίμα = <i>what a pity!</i>] | χρῆμα, <i>money</i> . ² |
| μάθημα, <i>lesson</i> . | χρῶμα, <i>color</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. XI.)

337. The nouns ὁ πατήρ, *father*; ἡ μήτηρ, *mother*; ἡ θυγάτηρ, *daughter*; and ὁ ἀνὴρ, *man*, drop ε in the genitive and dative singular and dative plural; to the last they at the same time add an α short before the termination σι. In ἀνὴρ the ε is in all cases replaced by δ, except in the nominative and vocative singular.

¹ Genitive γάλακτος, dat. pl. γάλαξι.

² Generally plural.

338. They are declined as follows :—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|-----------|----------|-----------|----------|
| Nom. | πατήρ. | πατέρες. | ἀνὴρ. | ἄνδρες. |
| Gen. | πατρός. | πατέρων. | ἀνδρός. | ἀνδρῶν. |
| Dat. | πατρί. | πατράσι. | ἀνδρί. | ἀνδράσι. |
| Acc. | πατέρα. | πατέρας. | ἄνδρα. | ἄνδρας. |
| Voc. | πάτερ. | πατέρες. | ἄνερ. | ἄνδρες. |

μήτηρ, μητρός, μητρί, μητέρα, μήτερ, *etc.*

θυγάτηρ, θυγατρός, θυγατρί, θυγατέρα, θύγατερ, *etc.*

339. NOTE.—In the vulgar idiom ὁ ἄνδρας μου means *my husband* (see note, § 321).

EXERCISES.

340. Γνωρίζεις τὸ ὄνομα τοῦ ἀνδρὸς τούτου; Μάλιστα, ἡ θυγάτηρ του εἶναι φίλη τῆς μητρός μου. — Σκάψον ἐδὼ καὶ θὰ εὔρης ἀρχαῖα νομίσματα. — Σήμερον ἐν Ἑλλάδι δὲν ὑπάρχει χρυσός, ἀλλὰ μόνον χαρτονόμισμα. — Πέμψατέ μοι, σᾶς παρακαλῶ (*I beg you*), τὰ μυθιστορήματα τοῦ πατρός σας. — Ἡ θυγάτηρ του ἔχει ὠραῖον ἀνάστημα, εἶναι ὡς (*like*) ἀρχαῖον ἐλληνικὸν ἄγαλμα. — Εἰπέ εἰς τὸν ὑπηρέτην νὰ φέρῃ ἐν (*a*) ὄχημα. — Τὸ χρῶμα τοῦ ὑφάσματος τούτου μὲ (μοι) ἀρέσκει πολὺ. — Βάλε τὰ καθίσματα εἰς τὸ τραπέζι διὰ τὸ γεῦμα. — Φέρε με (μοι) τὰ ὑποδήματά μου. — Φέρε τὸ δέμα τοῦτο εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον. — Τὸ χρῶμα τοῦ γάλακτος εἶναι λευκόν. — Εἶναι πολὺ ὠραῖον τὸ ποίημα τῆς θυγατρὸς σας. — Νὰ χάσω τὴν ζωὴν μου εἰὰν δὲν λέγω τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Μὴ

φάγη κανείς (no one) ἀπὸ (of) αὐτὰ τὰ μῆλα! — Νὰ φύγη ἀμέσως (at once)! — *Ἀς πῶμεν εἰς τὴν ὑγείαν τοῦ πατρὸς καὶ τῆς μητρὸς μας.

341. Bring me a (ξύν) chair. — Father, tell my brother not to tease me! — Drink this warm milk, it will do you good. — The whole (ὅλος ὁ) world will learn that you are the daughters of these brave men. — Run to open the door. — Tell the servant to take (νὰ πάρῃ) these letters and this parcel to the post-office. — Did the professor sign the poem with (μέ, acc.) his name? No, he signed the name of his daughter. — Has he written many novels? No, he has written only dramas. — Bring me my boots! — This thing is an enigma to me (δὲ ἐμέ). — Put these things on (ἐπὶ, gen.) the table. — Where is Constitution Square (ἡ Πλατεία τοῦ Συντάγματος)? — Is the dinner ready? Yes, it is ready. — She has a well-shaped mouth. — Where are your ancient coins? I have lost them. — She has a fine figure. — What a pity that her mouth is ugly!

LESSON XX.

VERBS (*continued*).

UNCONTRACTED PURE VERBS.

342. Verbs whose stem ends in a vowel (pure verbs) are of two classes : 1st, uncontracted ; 2d, contracted.

343. Uncontracted pure verbs have the accent (always an acute) on the penultimate in the first person singular of the present indicative, and their characteristic may be any vowel or diphthong except *α*, *ε*, *ο*.

344. Contracted verbs have the accent (always a circumflex) on the last syllable in the first person singular of the present indicative, and their characteristic is one of the vowels *α*, *ε*, *ο*, which contracts with the termination, as will be seen in the following lessons.

345. The following is a complete paradigm of the active voice of the uncontracted pure verb in Modern Greek : —

| | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | CONDITIONAL. | IMPERATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|--------|---|---|---|--|--|----------------------------------|
| Pres. | <p>λῶ, I am loosing λῶς λῶι λῶμεν λῶτε λῶσι</p> | <p>λῶ, (if) I am λῶς loosing λῶι λῶμεν λῶτε λῶσι</p> | | <p>λῶ, be loosing λῶτε</p> | <p>λῶει, to be loosing (used to form the compound tenses)</p> | <p>λῶων, loosing</p> |
| Imp. | <p>ἐλῶν, I was loosing ἐλῶς ἐλῶι ἐλῶμεν ἐλῶτε ἐλῶσι</p> | | <p>θὰ ἐλῶν, I should be θὰ ἐλῶς loosing etc., or ἤθελον λῶι ἤθελς λῶι etc.</p> | | | |
| 1 Fut. | <p>θὰ λῶ, I shall be θὰ λῶς loosing etc., or θέλῶ λῶι θέλῶς λῶι etc.</p> | | | | | |
| Aor. | <p>ἐλῶσα, I loosed ἐλῶσας (vlg. ἐλῶσες) ἐλῶσι ἐλῶσμεν ἐλῶσατε ἐλῶσαν</p> | <p>ἐλῶσα, (if) I λῶσας loosed λῶσι λῶσμεν λῶσατε λῶσαν</p> | <p>ἤθελον λῶσαι, I should ἤθελς λῶσαι have loosed etc.</p> | <p>λῶσον (vlg. λῶσε), loose λῶσατε</p> | <p>λῶσει, to have loosed (used to form the compound tenses)</p> | <p>λῶσας, having loosed</p> |

| | | | | | | |
|--------|---|---|---|--|--|--------------------------|
| 2 Fut. | θα λύσω, I shall loose θα λύσῃς etc., or θελῶ λύσει θελῶσι λύσει etc. | | | | | λῶσαι, about to loose |
| Perf. | ἔχω λύσει, I have ἔχεις λύσει loose ἔχεις λύσει ἔχομεν λύσει + ἔχετε λύσει ἔχουσι λύσει | ἔχω λύσει, (if) I ἔχεις λύσει have ἔχεις λύσει loose ἔχομεν λύσει ἔχετε λύσει ἔχουσι λύσει † | | | | |
| Plup. | εἶχον λύσει, I had εἶχες λύσει loose εἶχε λύσει εἴχομεν λύσει + εἴχετε λύσει εἴχον λύσει | | θα εἶχον λύσει, I should θα εἴχες λύσει have θα εἴχε λύσει loose θα εἴχομεν λύσει + θα εἴχετε λύσει θα εἴχον λύσει | | | |
| Fut. | θα ἔχω λύσει, I shall | | | | | |
| Perf. | θα ἔχεις λύσει have θα ἔχεις λύσει loose θα ἔχομεν λύσει θα ἔχετε λύσει + θα ἔχουσι λύσει | | | | | |

346. NOTE. — It will be seen that the present, the imperfect, and the first future in all the moods are formed from the stem as it appears in the present indicative; while the aorist, second future, perfect, pluperfect, and future perfect are formed from the stem as it appears in the aorist indicative. It is sufficient, therefore, to know the present and the aorist of any verb in order to be able to form the other tenses and to conjugate the verb entire.

347. In the same way are conjugated the following verbs:—

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---------------|
| ἀγορεύω, <i>make a speech,</i> | ἡγόρευσα. |
| ἀκούω, <i>hear,</i> | ἤκουσα. |
| ἐξοδεύω, <i>spend,</i> | ἐξώδευσα. |
| θεραπεύω, <i>cure,</i> | ἐθεράπευσα. |
| ἰατρεύω, <i>cure,</i> | ἰάτρευσα. |
| καίω, <i>burn,</i> | ἔκαυσα. |
| κλαίω, <i>cry,</i> | ἔκλαυσα. |
| λούω, <i>bathe,</i> | ἔλουσα. |
| μαγειρεύω, <i>cook,</i> | ἐμαγείρευσα. |
| πιστεύω, <i>believe,</i> | ἐπίστευσα. |
| προμηθεύω, <i>procure,</i> | ἐπρομήθευσα. |
| συμβουλεύω, <i>advise,</i> | συνεβούλευσα. |
| ταξειδεύω, <i>travel,</i> | ἐταξίδευσα. |
| ὑπακούω, <i>obey,</i> | ὑπήκουσα. |
| ὑπανδρεύω, <i>give in marriage,</i> | ὑπάνδρευσα. |
| φονεύω, <i>kill,</i> | ἐφόνευσα. |
| χρησιμεύω, <i>be of use.</i> | ἐχρησίμευσα. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVI.)

FOURTH DECLENSION.

348. The fourth declension of nouns contains such as are only partially perittosyllabic (*i.e.* they have only in some

cases one syllable more than in the nominative singular), with the genitive singular uncontracted.

349. The nominative singular of these nouns ends in *εως* and *ις*, and in case of adjectives in *υς* (neuter *υ*). They are declined according to the following examples :—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|--------------------------|---------------------------|
| 350. Nom. | ὁ βασιλεὺς. | οἱ βασιλεῖς (βασιλέες). |
| Gen. | τοῦ βασιλέως. | τῶν βασιλέων. |
| Dat. | τῷ βασιλεῖ. ¹ | τοῖς βασιλεῦσι. |
| Acc. | τὸν βασιλέα. | τοὺς βασιλεῖς (βασιλέας). |
| Voc. | βασιλεῦ. | βασιλεῖς (βασιλέες). |

351. Like *βασιλεὺς* are declined :—

| | |
|--|-------------------------------|
| ὁ γονεὺς, <i>parent</i> . ² | ὁ ἱερεὺς, <i>priest</i> . |
| ὁ γραμματεὺς, <i>secretary</i> . | ὁ ἵππεύς, <i>rider</i> . |
| ὁ Θησεύς, <i>Theseus</i> . | ὁ συγγραφεὺς, <i>author</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. XII.)

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|-----------|------------------------|----------------------|
| 352. Nom. | ἡ πόλις, <i>city</i> . | αἱ πόλεις (πόλεις). |
| Gen. | τῆς πόλεως. | τῶν πόλεων. |
| Dat. | τῇ πόλει (πόλεϊ). | ταῖς πόλεσι. |
| Acc. | τὴν πόλιν. | τὰς πόλεις (πόλεις). |
| Voc. | πόλι. | πόλεις (πόλεις). |

353. NOTE. — The accentuation of *πόλεως*, *πόλεων*, *etc.*, on the antepenult is Attic.

¹ Contracted from *βασιλεῖ*.

² Chiefly plural.

354. Like πόλις are declined : —

| | |
|--|---|
| Ἀκρόπολις, <i>Acropolis.</i> | κυβέρνησις, <i>government.</i> |
| ἀνακάλυψις, <i>discovery.</i> | Κωνσταντινουπόλις, <i>Constantinople.</i> |
| ἀπόφασις, <i>decision.</i> | μετάφρασις, <i>translation.</i> |
| βρύσις, <i>fountain.</i> | ὄρεξις, <i>appetite.</i> |
| δημοσίευσις, <i>publication.</i> | παράστασις, <i>representation.</i> |
| διεύθυνσις, <i>direction, address.</i> | περιποίησις, <i>kind attention.</i> |
| δύναμις, <i>power.</i> | πρᾶξις, <i>action.</i> |
| εἶδησις, <i>news.</i> | πρόσκλησις, <i>invitation.</i> |
| ἐκδοσις, <i>edition.</i> | πρότασις, <i>proposal.</i> |
| ἐπανάληψις, <i>repetition.</i> | πρόφασις, <i>pretext.</i> |
| ἐρώτησις, <i>question.</i> | στάσις, <i>standing, revolt.</i> |
| εὐχαρίστησις, <i>pleasure.</i> | συζήτησις, <i>discussion.</i> |
| κατάστασις, <i>situation.</i> | ὑβρις, <i>insult.</i> |
| κατάχρησις, <i>abuse.</i> | φύσις, <i>nature.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. XIII.)

EXERCISES.

355. Δὲν θὰ ἐπίστευον ποτὲ ὅτι ἤθελε μὲ θεραπεύσει. — Ἦκουσα μετὰ πολλῆς (*with much*) εὐχαριστήσεως τὴν πρότασιν τῆς δημοσιεύσεως νέας ἐκδόσεως τῆς μεταφράσεως τοῦ συγγραφέως τούτου. — Ἀγορεύων (*in speaking* or *while speaking*) ὁ βασιλεὺς εἶπεν ὅτι ἀμφέβαλεν ἂν ἡ κυβέρνησις θὰ εἶχε τὴν δύναμιν νὰ θεραπεύσῃ τὴν καταστάσιν ταύτην. — Ἡ ἐπανάληψις τῶν ἐρωτήσεών σου εἶναι ὑβρις. — Μὴ κλαίῃς, σὲ συμβουλεύω νὰ ὑπακούῃς εἰς τοὺς γονεῖς σου. — Ἡ ἀπόφασις αὕτη εἶναι κατάχρησις τῆς

δυνάμει της κυβερνήσεως. — Δὲν θὰ ἐξώδενον ὅλα μου (all my) τὰ χρήματα ἐὰν ἐλάμβανον ἐγκαίρως τὸ γράμμα σου. — Αἱ περιποιήσεις τοῦ γέροντος ἱερέως μᾶς ὑπεχρέωσαν πολύ. — Δὲν ἔχω ὄρεξιν ν' ἀκούω ἀνοησίας. — Ἐχω πολλὴν εὐχαρίστησιν.

356. I should have cooked the dinner, if you had procured me (any) butter. — I should write to him if I knew his address. — Who would have believed that the acts of the Greek (τῆς ἐλληνικῆς) government were a mere (simple) pretext! — He who spoke (the speaker) had not heard the news of the revolt. — The city spent much money (plural) for this fountain. — I have received your invitation to (εἰς or διὰ) the representation of this drama. — The new edition of the translation of this author is not good. — The parents wish to marry their daughter to (μέ, acc.) the secretary. — This discovery was of great (πολύ) use. — I should have untied the horse if my brother had not untied him. — The news of the death of the king produced (made) a great sensation. — Do you know where the temple of Theseus is? — It is near (πλησίον, gen.) the Acropolis. — The old priest will marry them in Constantinople.

LESSON XXI.

VERBS (*continued*).CONTRACT VERBS IN *aw*.

• 357. Contract verbs differ from uncontracted only in the present and imperfect (and first future), the terminations of which contract with the preceding vowel (*a, ε, o*).

358. Verbs with the characteristic *a* are contracted as follows : —

| | | |
|------------------------|---------------|-----------|
| <i>ao, aov, and aw</i> | contracted to | <i>ω.</i> |
| <i>aε and aη</i> | contracted to | <i>α.</i> |
| <i>aει and aη</i> | contracted to | <i>φ.</i> |

359. They are conjugated as follows : —

| | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | CONDITIONAL. | IMPERATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|-------------------|---|--|--|------------------------------|-------------|--------------|
| Pres. | ἀγαπῶ (dō), I love ἀγαπᾷς (ágs) ἀγαπᾷ (dei) ἀγαπῶμεν (dōmen) ἀγαπᾶτε (áete) ἀγαπῶσι (dōsi) | ἀγαπῶ̃ (dō) ἀγαπῆς (ágs) ἀγαπῇ (dei) ἀγαπῶμεν (dōmen) ἀγαπᾶτε (áete) ἀγαπῶσι (dōsi) | | ἀγάπα (ae) ἀγαπᾶτε (áete) | ἀγαπᾶ (dei) | ἀγαπῶν (dōn) |
| Imp. | ἡγάπων (aon) ἡγάπας (aes) ἡγάπα (ae) ἡγαπῶμεν (dōmen) ἡγαπᾶτε (áete) ἡγάπων (aon) | | θὰ ἡγάπων (aon) etc., or ἡθελον ἀγαπᾶ (dei) etc. | | | |
| 1 Fut. | θ' ἀγαπῶ, etc. (like pres. subj.). | | | | | |
| Aor. | ἡγάπησα, etc. | | | | | |
| 2 Fut. | θ' ἀγαπήσω, etc. | | | | | |
| Perf. | ἔχω ἀγαπήσει, etc. | | | | | |
| Plup. | εἶχον ἀγαπήσει, etc. | | | | | |
| Fut. } Perf. } | θὰ ἔχω ἀγαπήσει, etc. | | | | | |

360. NOTE.—The vulgar idiom generally makes use of the uncontracted form ἀγαπᾶω, ἀγαπᾶσαι, etc. It also forms a corrupted imperfect ἀγαποῦσαι, ἀγαποῦσαι, etc., which is avoided by the educated classes.

361. In the same way are conjugated the following verbs:—

| | |
|-----------------------------------|--------------------|
| ἀπαντῶ, <i>answer, meet,</i> | ἡπάντησα. |
| ἀπατῶ, <i>cheat,</i> | ἡπάτησα. |
| βουτῶ (vlg.), <i>plunge,</i> | ἐβούτησα. |
| γελῶ, <i>laugh, cheat,</i> | ἐγέλασα. Note 1. |
| γεννῶ, <i>bear,</i> | ἐγέννησα. |
| διψῶ, <i>be thirsty,</i> | ἐδίψησα. Note 2. |
| ἐξυπνῶ, <i>awake,</i> | ἐξύπνησα. |
| ἐρωτῶ, <i>ask,</i> | ἠρώτησα. |
| κολυμβῶ, <i>swim,</i> | ἐκούμβησα. |
| κτυπῶ, <i>beat, strike,</i> | ἐκτύπησα. |
| μεθῶ, <i>get drunk,</i> | ἐμέθυσα. Note 2. |
| μελετῶ, <i>study,</i> | ἐμελέτησα. |
| μετρῶ, <i>measure,</i> | ἐμέτρησα. Note 3. |
| νικῶ, <i>conquer,</i> | ἐνίκησα. |
| πεινῶ, <i>be hungry,</i> | ἐπείνασα. Note 1. |
| πετῶ, <i>fly, throw away,</i> | ἐπέταξα. Note 1. |
| σταματῶ, <i>stop,</i> | ἐσταμάτησα. |
| συνιστῶ, <i>recommend, found,</i> | συνέστησα. Note 3. |
| τολμῶ, <i>dare,</i> | ἐτόλμησα. |
| χαλῶ, <i>spoil,</i> | ἐχάλασα. Note 1. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVII.)

362. NOTE 1.—The verbs γελῶ, πεινῶ, πετῶ, χαλῶ, *etc.*, do not lengthen the characteristic α into η in the aorist and future.—'Επέταξα, vlg. for ἐπέτασα.

363. NOTE 2.—Διψῶ makes ἐδίψησα in the literary language and ἐδίψασα in the vulgar idiom.—'Εμέθυσα is the aorist of the classical verb μεθύω.

364. NOTE 3.—In the literary language μετρῶ has the characteristic ε: μετρέω, μετρώ. —Συνιστῶ is the literary form of the classical verb συνίστημι, aor. συνέστησα.

374. Love your father and (your) mother. — I love them with all (ἐξ ὅλης) my heart and all my strength. — Why do you ask me? — I advise you (σᾶς) to study your lessons. — Don't laugh! I am not cheating you. — This man is very stout and heavy. — I do not dare ask him if he is thirsty, because he loves wine (τὸ κρασί, τὸν οἶνον) and gets drunk. — The street is straight and broad. — I laughed so much (τόσον πολὺ) when I saw him swimming (νύ with pres. subj.)! — What a pity! the apples are spoiled. — Are you thirsty? I am not thirsty. — Are you hungry? I am not hungry, but I have a good appetite.

~~XXII~~,LESSON ~~XIII~~.VERBS (*continued*).CONTRACT VERBS IN *ew*.

376. Pure verbs having the characteristic *ε* contract in the present and imperfect as follows:—

| | | |
|--------------------------|--------------|-------------|
| <i>ew</i> | contracts to | <i>ω</i> . |
| <i>ee</i> and <i>eei</i> | contract to | <i>ει</i> . |
| <i>eo</i> and <i>eov</i> | contract to | <i>ov</i> . |
| <i>εη</i> | contracts to | <i>η</i> . |
| <i>εη</i> | contracts to | <i>η</i> . |

377. They are conjugated as follows:—

| | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | CONDITIONAL. | IMPERATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|--------|--|---|---|----------------------------|-------------|-------------|
| Pres. | ἔντω (éw), <i>I seek</i> ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔντω (éw) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | | ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔνεις (éus) | ἔνεις (éus) |
| Imp. | ἔντω (éw) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔντω (éw) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔντω (éw) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔνεις (éus) ἔνεις (éus) | ἔνεις (éus) | ἔνεις (éus) |
| 1 Fut. | ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> (like pres. subj.). | | | | | |
| Aor. | ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |
| 2 Fut. | ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |
| Perf. | ἔχω ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |
| Plup. | ἔχον ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |
| Fut. | ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |
| Perf. | ἔχον ἔντω (éw), <i>etc.</i> | | | | | |

378. NOTE.—The vulgar idiom uses in the imperfect the terminations of the aorist, *ἔντω (éw), ἔντω (éw), etc.*

379. Like *ζητῶ* are conjugated :—

| | |
|---|---------------------|
| ἀγνοῶ, <i>not know,</i> | ἡγνόησα. |
| ἀδυνατῶ, <i>be unable,</i> | ἡδυνάτησα. Note 1. |
| ἀναχωρῶ, <i>depart,</i> | ἀνεχώρησα. |
| ἀρκεῖ (<i>impers.</i>), <i>it suffices,</i> | ἤρκεσε. |
| ἀφαιρῶ, <i>take away,</i> | ἀφήρεσα. |
| βοηθῶ, <i>help,</i> | ἐβοήθησα. |
| ἐννοῶ, <i>understand,</i> | ἐννόησα. Note 2. |
| ἐξηγῶ, <i>explain,</i> | ἐξήγησα. |
| ἐπιθεωρῶ, <i>inspect,</i> | ἐπεθεώρησα. |
| ἐπιθυμῶ, <i>desire,</i> | ἐπεθύμησα. |
| εὐχαριστῶ, <i>thank,</i> | ἡυχारीστησα. |
| θεωρῶ, <i>consider,</i> | ἐθεώρησα. |
| κατηγορῶ, <i>blame, accuse,</i> | κατηγόρησα. |
| κατοικῶ, <i>inhabit, live,</i> | κατώκησα. |
| λειποθυμῶ, <i>faint,</i> | ἐλειποθύμησα. |
| μετρῶ, <i>measure,</i> | ἐμέτρησα. Note 3. |
| μισῶ, <i>hate,</i> | ἐμίσησα. |
| ὁμιλῶ, <i>talk,</i> | ὠμίλησα. |
| ὁμολογῶ, <i>acknowledge,</i> | ὠμολόγησα. |
| παρακαλῶ, <i>beg, pray,</i> | παρεκάλεσα. Note 4. |
| παρεξηγῶ, <i>misinterpret,</i> | παρεξήγησα. |
| προσκαλῶ, <i>invite,</i> | προσεκάλεσα. |
| προσπαθῶ, <i>try,</i> | προσπάθησα. |
| συγχωρῶ, <i>forgive,</i> | συνεχώρησα. Note 5. |
| συμφωνῶ, <i>agree,</i> | συνεφώνησα. |
| τιμωρῶ, <i>punish,</i> | ἐτιμώρησα. |
| φθονῶ, <i>envy,</i> | ἐφθόνησα. |
| φιλῶ, <i>kiss,</i> | ἐφίλησα. Note 6. |

| | |
|---------------------------------|------------------|
| φορῶ, <i>wear</i> , | ἐφόρεσα. Note 7. |
| χρεωστῶ, <i>owe</i> , | ——. Note 8. |
| ὠφελῶ, <i>am of advantage</i> , | ὠφέλησα. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXVIII.)

380. NOTE 1. — In the vulgar idiom ἀδυνατῶ, ἀδυνάτησα means *I get thin* or *am poorly*.

381. NOTE 2. — In the literary language this verb is written νοῶ ἐνόησα.

382. NOTE 3. — Μετρέω, μετρῶ is the literary form. The vulgar idiom says μετράω, μετρώ.

383. NOTE 4. — παρακαλῶ or σᾶς παρακαλῶ corresponds to the English, *if you please*.

384. NOTE 5. — In the vulgar idiom the aorist is ἐσυγχώρησα.

385. NOTE 6. — In the literary language φιλῶ means *I love*.

386. NOTE 7. — The literary language says φέρω; e.g. διατί φέρεις τὸν χιτῶνά μου; *why do you wear my garment?*

387. NOTE 8. — The aorist of this verb is not in use, the imperfect being its only past tense.

388. ἀρκεῖ· ἐνόησα, *it is enough; I have understood*.

ποῦ κατοικεῖτε; *where do you live?*

θεωρῶ καλὸν νὰ σᾶς ἐξηγήσω, *I consider it well to explain to you*.

σᾶς παρακαλῶ πολὺ, *I beg you very much*.

μὲ συγχωρεῖτε, *I beg your pardon (forgive me)*.

τὰ φορέματα ὅπου (τὰ ὅποια) φορῶ, *the clothes that I wear*.

ἀνεχώρησε διὰ τὸ Λονδίνον (εἰς Λονδίνον), *he has left for London*.

FIFTH DECLENSION.

389. The fifth declension contains neuter nouns in *ος*; also a few feminine in *ως* or *ω* belonging exclusively to the literary language, and adjectives with a common masculine and feminine termination in *ης* and neuter in *ες*. They all have this in common, that the genitive singular of both nouns and adjectives ends in *ους*.

390. Neuter nouns in *ος* are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|----------------------------|---------------------------|
| Nom. | τὸ ἔθνος, <i>nation</i> . | τὰ ἔθνη (<i>ea</i>). |
| Gen. | τοῦ ἔθνους (<i>eos</i>). | τῶν ἐθνῶν (<i>έων</i>). |
| Dat. | τῷ ἔθνει (<i>εί</i>). | τοῖς ἔθνεσι. |
| Acc. | τὸ ἔθνος. | τὰ ἔθνη (<i>ea</i>). |
| Voc. | (like Nom.) | (like Nom.) |

NOTE.—In the gen. pl., *ων* is sometimes uncontracted, as ὀρέων from ὄρος, *mountain*.

391. In the same way are declined:—

| | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| αἶσχος, <i>shame</i> . | μέρος, <i>part, place</i> . |
| ἄνθος, <i>flower</i> . | ὄρος, <i>mountain</i> . |
| ἔτος, <i>year</i> . | πάχος, <i>fat, thickness</i> . |
| ζεύγος, <i>pair</i> . | σκότος, <i>darkness</i> . |
| θάρρος, <i>courage</i> . | τείχος, <i>wall (of a city)</i> . |
| θέρος, <i>summer</i> . | τέλος, <i>end</i> . |
| ἶχνος, <i>trace</i> . | ὕψος, <i>height</i> . |
| κάλλος, <i>beauty</i> . | ψεῦδος, <i>falsehood</i> . |
| λάθος, <i>mistake</i> . | ψῦχος, <i>cold</i> . |

(For further examples see Vocab. XIV.)

392. τὰ τεῖχη τῆς πόλεως εἶναι ὑψηλά, *the walls of the city are high.*

τὸ θέρος εἶναι πολὺ θερμὸν ἐν Ἑλλάδι, *summer is very hot in Greece.*

τὰ ἄνθη τῶν δασῶν καὶ τῶν ὄρέων, *the flowers of the forests and the mountains.*

393. Feminine nouns in *ως* and *ω* are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------------------|--------------|
| Nom. | ἡ αἰδώς, <i>modesty.</i> | αἱ αἰδοί. |
| Gen. | τῆς αἰδοῦς (όος). | τῶν αἰδῶν. |
| Dat. | τῇ αἰδοί (οῖ). | ταῖς αἰδοῖς. |
| Acc. | τὴν αἰδώ. | τὰς αἰδούς. |
| Voc. | αἰδώ. | αἰδοί. |

394. In the same way are declined ἡ πειθώ, *persuasion*; ἡ ἠχώ, *echo* (voc. sing. ἡχοῖ); and several names of persons, like Ἑρατώ, Μυρτώ, *etc.* The plural of these nouns follows the second declension (§ 158).

395. Masculine and feminine adjectives in *ης* are declined as follows:—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|---------------------------|--------------------------|
| Nom. | ὁ, ἡ ἀληθής, <i>true.</i> | οἱ, αἱ ἀληθεῖς (έες). |
| Gen. | τοῦ, τῆς ἀληθοῦς (εος). | τῶν ἀληθῶν (έων). |
| Dat. | τῷ, τῇ ἀληθεῖ (εῖ). | τοῖς, ταῖς ἀληθείσι. |
| Acc. | τόν, τὴν ἀληθῆ (έα). | τούς, τὰς ἀληθεῖς (έας). |
| Voc. | ἀληθῆ. | ἀληθεῖς (έες). |

396. The neuter of these adjectives is thus declined :—

| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
|------|--------------------|-------------------|
| Nom. | τὸ ἀληθές. | τὰ ἀληθῆ (έα). |
| Gen. | τοῦ ἀληθοῦς (έος). | τῶν ἀληθῶν (έων). |
| Dat. | τῷ ἀληθεῖ (εῖ) | τοῖς ἀληθέσι. |
| Acc. | τὸ ἀληθές. | τὰ ἀληθῆ (έα). |
| Voc. | ἀληθές. | ἀληθῆ (έα). |

397. In the same way are declined the following adjectives :—

| | |
|---|--|
| ἀκριβής, <i>exact.</i> | εὐγενής, <i>noble, polite.</i> |
| ἀσεβής, <i>impious.</i> | εὐσεβής, <i>pious, respectful.</i> |
| ἀσθενής, <i>weak, ill.</i> | εὐτυχής, <i>happy.</i> |
| αὐθάδης, <i>impertinent.</i> | πλήρης, <i>full.</i> |
| δυστυχής, <i>unhappy,</i> <i>poor.</i> | συγγενής, <i>related, a relative.</i> <i>ψευδής, false.</i> |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXI.)

398. Also some proper names, like Ἀριστοφάνης, Δημοσθένης, Διογένης, *etc.*, the vocative of which ends in *es* and has the accent on the antepenult ; *e.g.* ὦ Δημοσθένης.

399. εἶναι ἀληθές, *it is true.*

εἶσθε πολὺν εὐγενή, *you are very polite.*

δυστυχὴς ἄνθρωπος ! ἀπέθανε πλήρης ζωῆς, *poor man !*
he died while still vigorous.

EXERCISES.

400. Σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μὲ συγχωρήσετε (or simply μὲ συγχωρεῖτε), σᾶς ζητῶ συγγνώμην (*pardon*) καὶ σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ πολὺν διὰ τὴν εὐγενή σας φιλοξενίαν (*hospitality*).— Δὲν ἐννοῶ τι ζητεῖτε νὰ μοι ἐξηγήσητε. — Θὰ

εἶχον ἀναχωρήσει ἐὰν δὲν ἐλειποθύμει ἡ δυστυχὴς μου θυγάτηρ. — Αἱ εὐγενεῖς καὶ εὐσεβεῖς ψυχαὶ μισοῦσι τὸ ψεῦδος. — Ἡ ἀληθὴς ἀρετὴ (*virtue*) καὶ τὸ ἀληθὲς θάρρος εἶναι νὰ ὁμολογῇ τις τὰ λάθη του, οὐδένα (*no one*) ν' ἀδικῇ, νὰ μὴ μισῇ ἀλλὰ νὰ συγχωρῇ καὶ ν' ἀγαπᾷ τοὺς ἐχθροὺς του. — Οἱ αὐθάδεις οὗτοι καὶ ἀσεβεῖς ἄνθρωποι κατηγοροῦν τὸν βασιλέα. — Τὸ ὕψος τοῦ τείχους τοῦτου εἶναι δέκα (*ten*) πῆχυν, καὶ τὸ πάχος αὐτοῦ δύο (*two*) πῆχυν, ἔχει δε (*and*) λίαν (*very*) ἀκριβὴ ἡχώ. — Πολὺ ἀγαπᾷ ἡ θυγάτηρ σας τὰ ἄνθη τῶν ὀρέων. — Τὸ σκοτὸς ἦτο βαθὺ καὶ δὲν ἐβλέπομεν τίποτε.

401. I beg you, tell me in what (*εἰς ποῖον*) part your poor relative lives. I must (I owe to) acknowledge to you that I do not know. — I thank you very much. — He was speaking to me (*μοί*) when he fainted. — He left because he was unable to help his relatives. — The flowers envied her beauty. — I have the courage to acknowledge that I made a mistake. — I agree with you (*μεθ' ὑμῶν* or *μὲ ὑμᾶς*) that I must (*ὀφείλω* or *πρέπει*) punish him; I cannot forgive his mistakes. — They desired to explain to us that they considered it a shame not to help us. — I understand, and thank you. — Your lies will not help you (are of no advantage to you); you must acknowledge your mistake. — At (*εἰς*) the end of the year the sick (man) left for (*διά*) the mountains. — Not (*οὔτε*) a trace of her beauty remained by (*εἰς*) the end of the summer. — The darkness of the night was intense (deep) and I did not recognize her.

LESSON XXIII.

VERBS (*continued*).CONTRACT VERBS IN *οω*.

402. As remarked in Lesson XVIII., § 307, the vulgar idiom avoids the contraction of verbs ending in *οω* by introducing *ν* between the termination and the characteristic *ο*, so that these verbs become liquid and end in *όνω*, with the aorist in *ωσα*.

403. In the literary language these verbs are contracted as follows:—

| | | |
|--------------------|---------------|-------------|
| <i>οω</i> | contracted to | <i>ω</i> . |
| <i>οει, οη</i> | contracted to | <i>οι</i> . |
| <i>οε, οο, οου</i> | contracted to | <i>ου</i> . |
| <i>οη</i> | contracted to | <i>ω</i> . |

404. They are conjugated as follows:—

405. Like χρυσῶ are conjugated in the literary language most of the verbs given in Lesson XVIII., § 303, such as:—

| | |
|--------------------------|-------------|
| ἀργυρῶ, <i>silver,</i> | ἡργύρωσα. |
| βεβαιῶ, <i>assure,</i> | ἐβεβαίωσα. |
| διορθῶ, <i>arrange,</i> | διώρθωσα. |
| ἐξαπλῶ, <i>spread,</i> | ἐξήπλωσα. |
| ζημιῶ, <i>damage,</i> | ἐζημίωσα. |
| κατορθῶ, <i>succeed,</i> | κατώρθωσα. |
| στεφανῶ, <i>crown,</i> | ἐστεφάνωσα. |
| τυπῶ, <i>print,</i> | ἐτύπωσα. |
| τυφλῶ, <i>blind,</i> | ἐτύφλωσα. |
| ὑποχρεῶ, <i>oblige,</i> | ὑπεχρέωσα. |

(For further examples see Vocab. XXIX.)

406. αἱ ἀκτῖνες τοῦ ἡλίου ἐχρύσουν τὰς κορυφὰς τῶν ὀρέων,
the rays of the sun were gilding the tops of the mountains.

τὸ νεαρὸν ζεύγος ἐστεφανώθη, *the young couple were crowned (married).*

ἡ ἀπόφασις αὐτῇ μὲν ζημιοῖ πολὺ, *this decision causes me much damage (loss).*

SIXTH DECLENSION.

407. The sixth and last declension of Greek nouns belongs exclusively to the vulgar idiom. A great many of these nouns are of foreign origin. They are masculine or feminine; the masculine ending in *as, ηs, οs, es*, and the feminine in *ov*. The plural of all these nouns has one syllable more than the singular; this syllable is uniformly

δες for the nominative, accusative, and vocative, and δων for the genitive, and is simply added to the nominative singular, after dropping the final σ in the masculine. There is no dative.

408. They are declined as follows : —

SINGULAR.

| | | | |
|------|-------------------------|-------------------------|-----------------------|
| Nom. | ὁ παπᾶς, <i>priest.</i> | ὁ καφές, <i>coffee.</i> | ἡ ἄλεπού, <i>fox.</i> |
| Gen. | τοῦ παπᾶ. | τοῦ καφέ. | τῆς ἄλεπούς. |
| Acc. | τὸν παπᾶν. | τὸν καφέν. | τὴν ἄλεπούν. |
| Voc. | παπᾶ. | καφέ. | ἄλεπού. |

PLURAL.

| | | | |
|------|---------------|---------------|----------------|
| Nom. | οἱ παπάδες. | οἱ καφέδες. | αἱ ἄλεπούδες. |
| Gen. | τῶν παπάδων. | τῶν καφέδων. | τῶν ἄλεπούδων. |
| Acc. | τοὺς παπάδες. | τοὺς καφέδες. | τὰς ἄλεπούδες. |
| Voc. | παπάδες. | καφέδες. | ἄλεπούδες. |

409. In the same way are declined : —

| | |
|---------------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| ἀμαξᾶς, <i>coachman.</i> | μαῖμου, ἡ, <i>monkey.</i> |
| γαλατᾶς, <i>milkman.</i> | παποῦς, <i>grandfather.</i> |
| καναπῆς, <i>sofa.</i> | παπουτσῆς, <i>shoemaker.</i> |
| καπαμάς, <i>stew.</i> | παπλωματᾶς, <i>quilt cover</i> |
| καπελᾶς, <i>hatter.</i> | <i>maker.</i> |
| καφετζῆς, <i>waiter in a coffee-</i> | τενεκές, <i>tin.</i> |
| <i>house.</i> | τενεκετζῆς, <i>tinker.</i> |
| κεφτές, <i>meat-ball.</i> | φιδές, <i>vermicelli.</i> |
| μασκαρᾶς, <i>masked man, villain.</i> | ψωμᾶς, <i>baker.</i> |

410. ὁ μασκαρᾶς, ἠθέλησε νὰ μὲ γελάσῃ! *the villain, he wanted to cheat me!*

καφετζῆ, φέρε με ἓνα καφέν! *waiter, bring me a (cup of) coffee!*

σᾶς ἀρέσκουν οἱ κεφτέδες; *do you like meat-balls?*

ὁ παποῦς τοῦ ἀμαξᾶ, *the coachman's grandfather.*

EXERCISES.

411. Γαλατᾶ, φέρε με ἓνα ποτήρι γάλα! — Καφετζῆ!
— Τὶ ἐπιθυμεῖτε, Κύριε; — Θέλω ἓνα καφέν βαρὺν καὶ
γλυκύν. — Ἀμέσως (*immediately*)! — Φώναξε τὸν ἀμα-
ξᾶν! — Ἐφερεν ὁ παπλωματᾶς τὸ πάπλωμα; Ὅχι,
Κυρία, ὁ παπουτσῆς ἔφερε τὰ παπούτσια τοῦ κοριτσιοῦ.
— Τί θὰ φάγητε ἀπόψε (*this evening*); Ἀπόψε θὰ
φάγωμεν κεφτέδες καὶ κρέας καπαμᾶ. — Ἐχετε σοῦπαν;
Μάλιστα, ἔχει (*there is*) σοῦπα φιδέ. — Τὸ ψωμὶ ὄλων
τῶν ψωμάδων τῆς πόλεως εἶναι ἡ ἄψητον (*unbaked*) ἢ
καυμένον. — Αἱ ἀκτῖνες τῆς σελήνης ἠργύρουν τὰς
κορυφὰς τῶν δένδρων. — Οἱ ἱερεῖς στεφανοῦσι τὸν
βασιλέα. — Ὁ κύριος οὗτος ἐστεφάνωσε χθὲς τὴν θυγα-
τέρα του. — Ἡ νύξ ἐξήπλου τὰς πτέρυγας τῆς (*her*
wings) ἐπὶ τῆς χώρας. — Ἡ κατάχρησις αὕτη ζημιοὶ τὸ
ἔθνος μεγάλως (*greatly*). — Μὲ βεβαιοῖ ὅτι οὐδὲν
κατορθοῖ. — Μὲ ὑποχρεοῦτε πολὺ.

412. Waiter, bring me a cup of (ένα φλιτζάνι) coffee, sweet and strong, and a glass of cold water (κρύο νερό)! — Immediately (αμέσως)! — What have we to eat to-day? We have vermicelli soup (σούπα φιδέ), meatballs and (a) stew. — Where is my grandfather? He is on (εἰς) the sofa. — All the milkmen ^{τις βοδινές} of this town are villains. — We saw many (πολλούς) masks at the (τάς) carnival. — Have you seen our coachman's monkeys and foxes? — The rays of the sun were gilding the tops of the mountains. — What are the workmen printing to-day? The whole (ὅλην τήν) week they will be printing your book. — The priest was marrying this couple when the lightning (ἡ ἀστραπή) blinded him. — This decision of the government damages me (makes me lose) greatly (πολύ).

LESSON XXIV.

VERBS (*continued*).

Παθητικόν. — Passive.

413. The passive voice of all the preceding verbs is formed by adding to the proper stem the passive terminations, as may be seen in the following paradigm: —

| | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | CONDITIONAL. | IMPERATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|-------|---|--|--|--------------------------|----------------------|-----------------------|
| Pres. | λυ-ομαι, <i>I am being</i> λυ-εσθαι <i>loosed</i> λυ-εσθαι λυ-ομεθα λυ-εσθε λυ-οσθαι | λυ-ωμαι λυ-ησθαι λυ-ησθαι λυ-ωμεθα λυ-ησθε λυ-ωσθαι | | λυ-ου λυ-εσθε | λυ-εσθαι | λυ-όμενος |
| Imp. | λυ-ομην λυ-εσθω λυ-εσθω λυ-ομεθα λυ-εσθε λυ-οσθω | | θα λυ-ομην, etc., or ηθελον λυ-εσθαι, etc. | | | |

| | | | | | | |
|---------------|--|---|-------------------|-------|------------|--|
| 1 Fut. | θα λó-ωμαι, etc. (like pres. subj.). | | | | | |
| Aor. | ἐλó-θην ἐλó-θης ἐλó-θη ἐλó-θημεν ἐλó-θητε ἐλó-θησαν | λυ-θῶ λυ-θῆς λυ-θῇ λυ-θῶμεν λυ-θῆτε λυ-θῶσι | λó-σου λυ-θῆτε | λυ-θῇ | λυ-θείς | |
| 2 Fut. | θα λυ-θῶ, etc. (like aor. subj.), or θελω λυθῆ, etc. | | | | | |
| Perf. | ἔχω λυ-θῆ, etc., or εἰμαι λελυ-μένος, etc. | ἔχω λυθῆ ἔχῃς λυθῆ, etc., or εἰμαι (ἦμαι) λελυμένος, etc. | | | λελυ-μένος | |
| Plup. | εἶχον λυ-θῆ, etc., or ἦμην λελυ-μένος, etc. | θα εἶχον λυθῆ, etc., or θα ἦμην λελυμένος, etc. | | | | |
| Fut. Perf. | θα ἔχω λυ-θῆ, etc. | | | | | |

414. NOTE. — The reduplication of the perfect participle is dropped in the vulgar idiom, which says *λυμένος* for *λελυμένος*. — In the vulgar idiom the aorist passive is conjugated as follows: *ἐλύθηκα, ἐλύθηκες, ἐλύθηκε, ἐλυθήκαμεν, ἐλυθήκατε, ἐλύθησαν*.

415. In the same way are conjugated all the pure (vowel) verbs given in § 347, the aorist passive being formed by changing the termination *σα* of the active aorist into *θην*, and in some cases into *σθην*. The second aorist ends in *ην*; e.g.

| | | |
|-------------|----------------------------------|------------------------|
| 416. | <i>μαγειρεύομαι, be cooked,</i> | <i>ἐμαγειρεύθην.</i> |
| | <i>πιστεύομαι, be believed,</i> | <i>ἐπιστεύθην.</i> |
| | <i>ὕπανδρεύομαι, be married,</i> | <i>ὕπανδρεύθην.</i> |
| | <i>φονεύομαι, be killed,</i> | <i>ἐφονεύθην.</i> |
| | <i>ἀκούομαι, be heard,</i> | <i>ἠκούσθην.</i> |
| | <i>κλείομαι, be closed,</i> | <i>ἐκλείσθην.</i> |
| | <i>καίομαι, be burned,</i> | <i>ἐκάην (2 Aor.).</i> |

417. Also all the liquid verbs (*λ, μ, ν, ρ*) given in §§ 284 and 303, with frequent modification of the stem; e.g.

| | |
|---|----------------------------|
| <i>ἀναγγέλλομαι, be announced,</i> | <i>ἀνηγγέλθην.</i> |
| <i>βάλλομαι, be put, thrown,</i> | <i>ἐβλήθην.</i> |
| <i>ζεσταίνομαι (vlg.), be warmed,</i> | <i>ἐζεστάθην.</i> |
| <i>συγχαίρομαι, congratulate,</i> | <i>συνεχάρην (2 Aor.).</i> |
| <i>τρελλαίνομαι, be maddened,</i> | <i>ἐτρελλάθην.</i> |
| <i>ἀφίνομαι, be left,</i> | <i>ἀφέθην.</i> |
| <i>ἐξαπλόνομαι, spread oneself,</i> | <i>ἐξηπλώθην.</i> |
| <i>στεφανόνομαι, be crowned, married,</i> | <i>ἔστεφανώθην.</i> |
| <i>τυφλόνομαι, be blinded,</i> | <i>ἐτυφλώθην.</i> |

- 418.** *ἐτρελλάθη ἀπὸ τὴν χαρὰν του, he was mad with joy.*
ἐφονεύθη ἐν Μαραθῶνι, he was killed at Marathon.
πρέπει νὰ μαγειρευθῇ καλῶς, it must be well cooked.
θ' ἀφεθῶ ἐλεύθερος, I shall be left free.

COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

419. The degree of comparison of adjectives is generally indicated by the terminations *-τερος*, *-τερα*, *-τερον* for the comparative, and *-τατος*, *-τατη*, *-τατον* for the superlative, which replace the final *s* of the positive; *e.g.* *κωφός*, *deaf*, *κωφότερος*, *κωφότατος*.

420. Adjectives ending in *ος* lengthen *ο* to *ω* if the preceding syllable is short; *e.g.* *σοφός*, *wise*, *σοφώτερος*, *σοφώτατος*. They keep the *ο* short if the preceding syllable is long; *e.g.* *μωρός*, *foolish*, *μωρότερος*, *μωρότατος*.

421. Adjectives in *ης*, *εις* add the terminations *-τερος* and *-τατος* to the stem in *εσ-*; *e.g.* *εὐτυχής*, *happy*, *εὐτυχέστερος*, *εὐτυχέστατος*; *χαρίεις*, *graceful*, *χαριέστερος*, *χαριέστατος*. Adjectives in *ων* add *-εστερος* and *-εστατος* to the stem; *e.g.* *εὐδαίμων*, *happy*, *εὐδαιμονέστερος*, *εὐδαιμονέστατος*. Adjectives ending in *ους* simply add the terminations *-τερος* and *-τατος* to their nominative; *e.g.* *ἀπλοῦς*, *simple*, *ἀπλούστερος*, *ἀπλούστατος*.

422. Participles used as adjectives form the comparison by prefixing *μᾶλλον*, *more*, for the comparative, and *μάλιστα*, *most*, or *ἄριστα*, *best*, for the superlative; *e.g.* *πεπαιδευμένος*, *educated*, *μᾶλλον* (or *πλέον*) *πεπαιδευμένος*, *μάλιστα* *πεπαιδευμένος*. In familiar conversation this is often done with all adjectives.

Construction.

423. Comparatives and superlatives take the genitive in the literary language, and the accusative with *ἀπό* or the nominative with *ἢ* or *παρά* in the vulgar idiom; *e.g.*

The son is wiser than the father

may be expressed as follows: —

ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος τοῦ πατρός,
 ΟΙ ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος ἀπὸ τὸν πατέρα,
 ΟΙ ὁ υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος ἢ ὁ πατήρ,
 ΟΙ ο υἱὸς εἶναι σοφώτερος παρὰ ὁ πατήρ.

Τὸν Παιῖδα

424. The following adjectives are compared irregularly:—

| | | |
|--------------------------------|----------------------------|-------------------------|
| καλός, <i>good</i> , | καλῆτερος, ¹ | κάλλιστος and ἄριστος. |
| κακός, <i>bad</i> , | χειρότερος, | κάκιστος and χείριστος. |
| μικρός, <i>small</i> , | μικρότερος, ² | ἐλάχιστος. |
| ταχύς, <i>quick</i> , | ταχύτερος, | τάχιστος. |
| πλησίος, <i>near</i> , | πλησιέστερος, | πλησιέστατος. |
| φίλος, <i>friendly, dear</i> , | φίλτερος, | φίλτατος. |
| μέγας, <i>great, big</i> , | μεγαλῆτερος, ³ | μέγιστος. |
| πολύς, <i>much</i> , | περισσότερος, ⁴ | πλεῖστος. |

425. The last two adjectives are declined irregularly, some of their cases being formed from the obsolete *μεγάλος* (still used in the vulgar idiom) and *πολλός*. They are declined as follows:—

| | |
|-------------|-------------------------------------|
| Masc. Sing. | μέγας, μέγαλον, μεγάλῳ, μέγα, μέγα. |
| Plur. | μεγάλοι, <i>etc.</i> , regular. |
| Fem. | μεγάλη, regular throughout. |
| Neut. Sing. | μέγα, μέγαλον, μεγάλῳ, μέγα, μέγα. |
| Plur. | μεγάλα, <i>etc.</i> , regular. |
| Masc. Sing. | πολύς, πολλοῦ, πολλῷ, πολύν, πολύ. |
| Plur. | πολλοί, <i>etc.</i> , regular. |
| Fem. | πολλή, regular throughout. |
| Neut. Sing. | πολύ, πολλοῦ, πολλῷ, πολύ, πολύ. |
| Plur. | πολλά, <i>etc.</i> , regular. |

¹ Or καλλίτερος.

³ Lit. μείζων.

² Lit. ἐλάσσων.

⁴ Lit. πλείων.

426. εἶναι καλῆτερος τοῦ μεγαλητέρου ἀδελφοῦ του, *he is better than his bigger brother.*

αἱ Ἀθῆναι εἶναι μεγαλητέρα πόλις τοῦ Πειραιῶς (ἀπὸ τὸν Πειραιᾶ, ἢ ὁ Πειραιεύς), *Athens is a bigger town than the Piræus.*

EXERCISES.

427. Ὁ χειμὼν ἦν (ἦτο) βαρύτατος, ἀλλ' αἱ χιόνες διελύθησαν ἐνωρίτατα. — Ἦτο μέγας ἀνὴρ, ἀλλὰ δυστυχέστατος. — Τὸ ὕδωρ εἶναι τὸ ἄριστον τῶν δώρων τῆς φύσεως. — Ἦθελεν ἀκουσθῇ ἡ φωνὴ τοῦ ψάλτου, ἐὰν δὲν εἶχε κλεισθῇ ἐντὸς (within) τῆς οἰκίας του. — Εἶναι ἀπλούστατον καὶ ἐλάχιστον πρᾶγμα, ἀλλ' ἀληθέστατον. — Ὅχι, φίλτατε ἀδελφέ, ὁ πλουσιώτερος δὲν εἶναι πάντοτε καὶ εὐδαιμονέστερος. — Ἡ πόλις αὕτη εἶναι μείζων πάσης ἄλλης (any other) ἐν Ἀμερικῇ (in America), ἀλλὰ πολὺ τοῦ Λονδίνου ἐλάσσων. — Ἀνηγγέλλθη ἡμῖν (to us) ἡ σπουδαιοτάτη εἶδησις ὅτι ὁ κάκιστος ἐκεῖνος ἄνθρωπος ἀφέθη ἐλεύθερος. — Ὁ δυστυχέστατος φίλος μας ἐτυφλώθη καὶ ἡ σύζυγός του (his wife) ἐτρελλάθη. — Ἡ ἀσθένεια ἐξηπλώθη τάχιστα ἐφ' ὅλης (over all) τῆς χώρας. — Ἡ Κωνσταντινούπολις εἶναι ἡ μεγαλητέρα πόλις τῆς Ἀνατολῆς. — Συνεχάρην τὸν φίλον μου διότι ἐθεραπεύθη ἐντελῶς. — Μία χειλιδὼν δὲν κάμνει τὴν ἀνοιξιν (spring).

428. The voice of the orator was heard at (*εἰς*) a very great distance. — The best educated man is not always the wisest. — It is very true (neuter) that the poorer (man) is often (*πολλάκις*) happier than the richer. — We were married yesterday evening (*τὸ ἑσπέρας*). — The priest of this village married us. — Dearest father, the news announced (aor. fem. participle) to our friends that you were completely (*ἐντελῶς*) cured, was heard with (*μετά*, gen.) the greatest joy. — This street is broader and longer than that one (*ἐκείνης*). — He is worse than his brother. — He was maddened and blinded by love. — What very great thing is contained in a very small one? Man's mind in his body.

LESSON XXV.

VERBS (*continued*).

Aorist Passive.

429. It was remarked in the last lesson (§ 415) that the aorist passive of pure verbs is formed from the active by changing the termination *σα* to *θην*. In mute verbs the letter *θ*, being an aspirate, often modifies the characteristic which precedes it; the smooth and middle *π*-mutes (*π*, *β*) and *κ*-mutes (*κ*, *γ*) to their respective aspirates *φ* and *χ*; and the dental mutes (*τ*, *δ*, *θ*) and *ζ*, *σκ*, *ττ*, *σσ*, to *σ*, except in those verbs in *ζω*, *σκω*, *ττω*, *σσω*, given in § 250, which have originally a palatal characteristic; *e.g.*

| | |
|--|------------------------|
| 430. ανακαλύπτομαι, <i>be discovered</i> , | ανεκαλύφθην. |
| ανοίγομαι, <i>be opened</i> , | ανοίχθην. ¹ |
| αλλάσσομαι, <i>be changed</i> , | ήλλάχθην. |
| αποφασίζομαι, <i>be decided</i> , | απεφασίσθην. |
| διατάσσομαι, <i>be ordered</i> , | διετάχθην. |
| διδάσκομαι, <i>be taught</i> , | εδιδάχθην. |
| θαυμάζομαι, <i>be admired</i> , | έθανμάσθην. |
| κρύπτομαι, <i>be hidden, hide myself</i> , | εκρύβθην. ² |
| λέγομαι, <i>be said</i> , | έλέχθην. ³ |
| πέμπομαι, <i>be sent</i> , | έπέμφθην. |
| παίζομαι, <i>be played</i> , | έπαίχθην. |
| πείθομαι, <i>be persuaded</i> , | έπείσθην. |
| ύβρίζομαι, <i>be insulted</i> , | ύβρίσθην. |

¹ Lit. ήνεώχθην.² Second aorist.³ Also lit. έβρέθην.

Ἀριθμητικά. — NUMERALS.

| 431. | Cardinal. | Ordinal. |
|------|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1 | ἓν. ¹ | 1st πρῶτος. |
| 2 | δύο. | 2d δεύτερος. |
| 3 | τρία. | 3d τρίτος. |
| 4 | τέσσαρα. ² | 4th τέταρτος. |
| 5 | πέντε. | 5th πέμπτος. |
| 6 | ἕξ. ³ | 6th ἕκτος. |
| 7 | ἑπτὰ. ⁴ | 7th ἑβδομος. |
| 8 | ὀκτώ. ⁵ | 8th ὀγδοος. |
| 9 | ἐννέα. | 9th ἐννατος. |
| 10 | δέκα. | 10th δέκατος. |
| 11 | ἑνδεκα. | 11th ἐνδέκατος. |
| 12 | δώδεκα. | 12th δωδέκατος. |
| 13 | δεκατρία. | 13th δέκατος τρίτος. |
| 14 | δεκατέσσαρα. | 14th δέκατος τέταρτος. |
| 20 | εἴκοσι. | 20th εἰκοστός. |
| 21 | εἴκοσι ἓν. | 21st εἰκοστός πρῶτος. |
| 22 | εἴκοσι δύο. | 22d εἰκοστός δεύτερος. |
| 30 | τριάκοντα. ⁶ | 30th τριακοστός. |
| 31 | τριάκοντα ἓν. ⁷ | 31st τριακοστός πρῶτος. |
| 40 | τεσσαράκοντα. ⁸ | 40th τεσσαρακοστός. |
| 50 | πενήκοντα. ⁹ | 50th πενηκοστός. |
| 60 | ἑξήκοντα. ¹⁰ | 60th ἑξηκοστός. |
| 70 | ἑβδομήκοντα. ¹¹ | 70th ἑβδομηκοστός. |

¹ Vlg. ἓνα.² Vlg. τέσσερα.³ Vlg. ἕξι.⁴ Vlg. ἑφτά.⁵ Vlg. ὀχτώ.⁶ Vlg. τριάνα.⁷ Vlg. τριάνα ἓνα.⁸ Vlg. σαράνα.⁹ Vlg. πενήνα.¹⁰ Vlg. ἑξήνα.¹¹ Vlg. ἑβδομήνα.

| Cardinal. | Ordinal. |
|-----------------------------------|------------------------------------|
| 80 ὀγδοήκοντα. ¹ | 80th ὀγδοηκοστός. |
| 90 ἐννεήκοντα. ² | 90th ἐννεηκοστός. |
| 100 ἑκατόν. ³ | 100th ἑκατοστός. |
| 200 διακόσια. | 200th διακοσιοστός. |
| 300 τριακόσια. | 300th τριακοσιοστός. |
| 400 τετρακόσια. | 400th τετρακοσιοστός. |
| 500 πεντακόσια. | 500th πεντακοσιοστός. |
| 600 ἑξακόσια. | 600th ἑξακοσιοστός. |
| 700 ἑπτακόσια. | 700th ἑπτακοσιοστός. |
| 800 ὀκτακόσια. | 800th ὀκτακοσιοστός. |
| 900 ἐννεακόσια. | 900th ἐννεακοσιοστός. |
| 1000 χίλια. | 1000th χιλιοστός. |
| 2000 δύο χιλιάδες. | 2000th δισχιλιοστός. |
| 1,000,000 ἓν ἑκατομμύριον. | 1,000,000th ἑκατομμυριοστός. |
| | <i>Last</i> τελευταῖος. |

432. Of the cardinal numbers, *ἓν*, *τρία*, and *τέσσαρα* are declined as follows : —

| | MASC. | | FEM. | | NEUT. |
|------|------------------|--|-------|--|----------------|
| Nom. | εἷς (vlg. ἕνας). | | μία. | | ἓν (vlg. ἕνα). |
| Gen. | ένός. | | μιᾶς. | | ένός. |
| Dat. | ένί. | | μῇ. | | ένί. |
| Acc. | ἕνα (vlg. ἕναν). | | μίαν. | | ἓν (vlg. ἕνα). |

| | MASC. AND FEM. | NEUT. | | MASC. AND FEM. | NEUT. |
|------|----------------|--------|--|----------------|-----------|
| Nom. | τρεις. | τρία. | | τέσσαρες. | τέσσαρα. |
| Gen. | τριῶν. | τριῶν. | | τεσσάρων. | τεσσάρων. |
| Dat. | τρισί. | τρισί. | | τέσσαρσι. | τέσσαρσι. |
| Acc. | τρεις. | τρία. | | τέσσαρας. | τέσσαρα. |

¹ Vlg. ὀγδόητα, ὀγδοήητα.

² Vlg. ἐννεήητα.

³ Vlg. ἑκατό.

433. Twenty-one, thirty-one, *etc.*, are declined like one. — Two hundred, three hundred, *etc.*, are declined according to the second declension, διακόσιοι, διακοσίων, διακοσίοις, *etc.*

434. Numbers ending in χιλιάδες or ἑκατομμύρια take in the literary language the genitive, and in the vulgar idiom the nominative; *e.g.* δύο χιλιάδες ἀνδρῶν (ἄνδρες).

435. *One half* is ἡμις, ἡμίσεια, ἡμισυ (vlg. μισός, μισή, μισό). — *One and a half* is εἰς καὶ ἡμις, μία καὶ ἡμίσεια, *etc.* (vlg. ἐνάμις, μιάμιση, ἐνάμισυ). — *Two and a half* is δύο καὶ ἡμισυ (vlg. δνώμισυ, *etc.*).

436. *Per cent* (‰) is expressed by τοῖς ἑκατόν; *e.g.* 8 ‰, ὀκτὼ τοῖς ἑκατόν.

437 *Ordinal* numbers are declined regularly according to the second declension.

438. *Abstract* numerals end in ἄς, and are declined according to the third declension; *e.g.*

μονάς, *a unit.*

δύας, *a couple.*

τριας; δεκάς; δωδεκάς, *a dozen, etc.*

ἑβδομάς, from the ordinal ἑβδομος, means *a week.*

439. *Proportional* numerals end in πλοῦς or πλάσιος; *e.g.* ἀπλοῦς, *simple*; διπλοῦς, διπλάσιος, *double*; τριπλοῦς, τριπλάσιος, *triple, etc.*

These numerals are formed from the adjective ἀπλοῦς, *simple*, and the adverbs δῖς, τρίς, *twice, thrice, etc.*

440. Similar adverbs are also

ποσάκις, *how often* (vlg. πόσας φορές).

ὁσάκις, *as often* (vlg. ὅσας φορές).

τοσάκις, *so often* (vlg. τόσας φορές).

πολλάκις, *very often* (vlg. πολλές φορές).

441. The days of the week are

| | |
|------------------------------|-------------------|
| Κυριακή (Lord's day) | <i>Sunday.</i> |
| Δευτέρα (Second day) | <i>Monday.</i> |
| Τρίτη (Third day) | <i>Tuesday.</i> |
| Τετάρτη (Fourth day) | <i>Wednesday.</i> |
| Πέμπτη (Fifth day) | <i>Thursday.</i> |
| Παρασκευή (Preparation day) | <i>Friday.</i> |
| Σάββατον (Sabbath) | <i>Saturday.</i> |

442. The names of the months are

| | | |
|--------------|------------|--------------|
| Ἰανουάριος. | Μάιος. | Σεπτέμβριος. |
| Φεβρουάριος. | Ἰούνιος. | Ὀκτώβριος. |
| Μάρτιος. | Ἰούλιος. | Νοέμβριος. |
| Ἀπρίλιος. | Αὐγούστος. | Δεκέμβριος. |

443. The date is expressed by the dative of the ordinal numeral of the day of the month, the month being in the genitive, and the year in cardinal numbers. The day of the week is placed at the end in the accusative; *e.g.*

τῇ εἰκοστῇ πέμπτῃ Ἀπριλίου χίλια ὀκτακόσια εἴκοσι
ἕξ, ἡμέραν Κυριακὴν.

Sunday, the 25th of April, 1826.

In the literary language, the year is often expressed by ordinal numbers, the word ἔτους being understood; *e.g.*

τοῦ χιλιοστοῦ ὀκτακοσιοστοῦ ἔκτου (ἔτους), or
κατὰ τὸ χιλιοστὸν ὀκτακοσιοστὸν ἔκτον (ἔτος).

The hour is expressed in the feminine, the word ὥρα being understood; *e.g.*

εἰς τὰς ἑπτὰ, *at seven o'clock.*

εἰς τὴν μισήν, *at half-past twelve.*

εἰς τὰς δυνάμισιν, *at half-past two.*

EXERCISES.

444. Ἡ ἐλευθερία τῆς Ἑλλάδος ἐκηρύχθη τῇ 25 Μαρτίου 1821, ἡμέραν Κυριακὴν. — Ἡ Κωνσταντινούπολις κατελήφθη (*was taken*) ὑπὸ τῶν Τούρκων τῇ 29 Μαΐου 1453. — Οἱ χωροφύλακες συνέλαβον τοὺς κλέπτας καίτοι (*although*) οὗτοι ἦσαν τριπλάσιοι αὐτῶν. — Ἡ θύρα δὲν ἡνοίγετο, οὐδεὶς (*nobody*) ἐφαίνετο, ὥστε (*so that*) ἀπειλπίσθη ἔντελῶς καὶ ἐρρίφθη εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν ἵνα πνιγῇ. — Ὁ πρῶτος ὅστις (*who*) προσεπάθησε νὰ λουσθῇ ἐν τοῖς βαθυτάτοις τούτοις ὕδασιν ἐπνίγη ἀμέσως. — Ἐβρίσθη δις καὶ τρίς, οὐδὲν (*nothing*) ἀπαντῶν, ὥστε παρ' ὅλων ἐθαυμάσθη ἡ ὑπομονή του. — Ἐγεννήθη τὴν Κυριακὴν, ἐβαπτίσθη τὴν Δευτέραν, ἀπέθανε τὴν Τρίτην καὶ ἐτάφη τὴν Τετάρτην. — Πόσων ἐτῶν εἶναι ἡ θυγάτηρ σας; Εἶναι δεκαεξὶ ἐτῶν καὶ τριῶν μηνῶν. — Σᾶς περιμένω αὔριον τὸ ἐσπέρας εἰς τὰς ἑπτὰ, διὰ νὰ φάγωμεν ὁμοῦ (*together*). — Ποίαν (τί) ὄραν ἐξυπνᾶτε τὸ πρωτὶ (*in the morning*); Τὸ πρωτὶ ἐξυπνῶ εἰς τὰς πέντε.

445. 17 brigands were hidden in the forest, 41 soldiers were sent to attack them; 16 were taken, but the 17th managed to hide himself and was not found. — I was ordered by (*ὑπό, gen.*) the doctor to wash myself three times a day (*gen.*). — This island was discovered on the 31st of August, 1892. — The Greek language was taught twice a week (*gen.*), on Tuesday and Saturday (*acc.*). — The enemy was three times more numer-

ous (τριπλάσιος) than we (ἡμῶν), but the moment (ἄμα ὥς) we were ordered, we threw ourselves upon them (κατ' αὐτοῦ) twice and thrice,¹ so that they were entirely dispersed.

¹ Greek phrase used instead of *repeatedly*.

LESSON XXVI.

VERBS (*continued*).

PASSIVE CONTRACT VERBS.

446. The passive present and imperfect of contracted verbs (characteristic α, ε, ο) are conjugated as follows:—

| | INDICATIVE. | SUBJUNCTIVE. | IMPERATIVE. | INFINITIVE. | PARTICIPLE. |
|-------|--|--|------------------------------|----------------|-----------------|
| Pres. | κτυπῶμαι (ἀό) κτυπᾶσαι (ἀε) κτυπᾶται (ἀε) κτυπώμεθα (ἀό) κτυπᾶσθε (ἀε) κτυπῶνται (ἀό) | κτυπῶμαι (ἀω) κτυπᾶσαι (ἀη) κτυπᾶται (ἀη) κτυπώμεθα (ἀω) κτυπᾶσθε (ἀη) κτυπῶνται (ἀω) | κτυπῶ (δου) κτυπᾶσθε (ἀε) | κτυπᾶσθαι (ἀε) | κτυπώμενος (ἀό) |
| Imp. | ἐκτυπῶμην (ἀό), ἐκτυπᾶσο (ἀε), ἐκτυπᾶτο (ἀε), ἐκτυπώμεθα (ἀό), ἐκτυπᾶσθε (ἀε), ἐκτυπῶντο (ἀό). CONDITIONAL. θὰ ἐκτυπῶμην, εἰ. | | | | |
| Pres. | ζητοῦμαι (έο) ζητεῖσαι (έε) ζητεῖται (έε) ζητούμεθα (έό) ζητεῖσθε (έε) ζητοῦνται (έο) | ζητῶμαι (έω) ζητήσαι (έη) ζητεῖται (έη) ζητούμεθα (έω) ζητεῖσθε (έη) ζητοῦνται (έω) | ζητοῦ (έου) ζητεῖσθε (έε) | ζητεῖσθαι (έε) | ζητούμενος (έο) |

| | | | | | |
|-------|---|-----------------|--------------|-----------------|-----------------|
| Imp. | ἐξηγούμην (ob), ἐξηγήσο (έε), ἐξηγήτο (έε), ἐξηγούμεθα (ob), ἐξηγήσθε (έε), ἐξηγούτο (ob). CONDITIONAL. θα ἐξηγούμην, etc. | | | | |
| Pres. | χρυσόμαι (ob) | χρυσῶμαι (ob) | χρυσού (dou) | χρυσούσθαι (be) | χρυσώμενος (ob) |
| | χρυσόσαι (be) | χρυσῶσαι (oh) | | | |
| | χρυσόται (be) | χρυσῶται (oh) | | | |
| | χρυσούμεθα (ob) | χρυσώμεθα (ow) | | | |
| | χρυσούσθε (be) | χρυσῶσθε (oh) | | | |
| | χρυσούνται (ob) | χρυσούνται (ou) | | | |
| Imp. | ἐχρυσόμην (ob), ἐχρυσότο (be), ἐχρυσότο (be), ἐχρυσόμεθα (ob), ἐχρυσούσθε (be), ἐχρυσούτο (ob). CONDITIONAL. θα ἐχρυσούμην, etc. | | | | |

447. NOTE 1.—The imperative singular of all three conjugations is very rarely used in Modern Greek and is replaced by the subjunctive with *ds*; e.g. *ds* κτυπάσαι, *ds* ζητήσαι, etc.

448. NOTE 2.—As we remarked in Lesson XXIII. (§ 402), the vulgar idiom avoids the contraction of verbs whose stem ends in *o* by inserting the consonant *v* between the stem and the terminations of the present and imperfect. This is also the case in the passive, so that the above verb *χρυσόμαι* becomes in the vulgar idiom *χρυσώνμαι* and offers no contraction.

449. REMARK.—The formation of the aorist passive offers no difficulty in contract verbs; it suffices to change the active termination *σα* into *σθην*; e.g.

Active: κτυπῶ, ἐκτύπησα; ζητῶ, ἐζηήτησα; χρυσῶ, ἐχρυσάσα.
Passive: κτυπῶμαι, ἐκτυπήσθην; ζητῶμαι, ἐζηήτησθην; χρυσόμαι, ἐχρυσώσθην.

450. Some few of these verbs have the aorist in *σθην*; e.g.
γελῶ, *laugh*, *cheat*, ἐγέλασθην; κρεμῶ, *hang*, ἐκρεμάσθην; etc.

Ἀντωνυμῖαι. — PRONOUNS.

451. The *personal pronouns* are declined as follows:—

| FIRST PERSON. | | SECOND PERSON. | |
|------------------------|---------------------|------------------|---------------------|
| SINGULAR. | PLURAL. | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. |
| Nom. ἐγώ. | ἡμεῖς. ² | σύ. ⁴ | ὑμεῖς. ⁶ |
| Gen. ἐμοῦ. | ἡμῶν. ³ | σοῦ. | ὑμῶν. ⁷ |
| Dat. ἐμοί. | ἡμῖν. ³ | σοί. | ὑμῖν. ⁷ |
| Acc. ἐμέ. ¹ | ἡμᾶς. ³ | σέ. ⁵ | ὑμᾶς. ⁷ |

452. The third person is replaced by the pronoun αὐτός, αὐτή, αὐτό, which is declined regularly. In the literary language, instead of αὐτός, the demonstrative pronoun οὗτος, αὐτή, τοῦτο is used, the declension of which was given in § 259. For objects at a distance, ἐκεῖνος, ἐκείνη is used.

453. In the vulgar idiom, when these pronouns are intimately attached to some verb or noun, they are declined as follows:—

| | FIRST PERSON. | | | SECOND PERSON. | | |
|------|---------------|---------|--|----------------|---------|--|
| | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. | | SINGULAR. | PLURAL. | |
| Nom. | — | — | | — | — | |
| Gen. | μοῦ. | μᾶς. | | σοῦ. | σᾶς. | |
| Dat. | μοί. | μᾶς. | | σοί. | σᾶς. | |
| Acc. | μέ. | μᾶς. | | σέ. | σᾶς. | |

| | THIRD PERSON. | | | | | |
|------|---------------|------|-------|-------------------|-------|-------|
| | SINGULAR. | | | PLURAL. | | |
| | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. | MASC. | FEM. | NEUT. |
| Nom. | — | — | — | — | — | — |
| Gen. | τοῦ. | τῆς. | τοῦ. | τῶν. ⁸ | τῶν. | τῶν. |
| Dat. | τῷ. | τῇ. | τῷ. | τοῖς. | ταῖς. | τοῖς. |
| Acc. | τόν. | τήν. | τό. | τούς. | τάς. | τά. |

¹ Vlg. ἐμένα.⁴ Vlg. ἐσύ.⁷ Vlg. σᾶς, ἐσᾶς.² Vlg. ἐμεῖς.⁵ Vlg. ἐσέ, ἐσένα.⁸ Or τοὺς.³ Vlg. ἐμᾶς.⁶ Vlg. σεῖς, ἐσεῖς.

Construction.

454. The nominative of the personal pronouns is expressed only when it is necessary to draw attention to the person; *e.g.*

ἦλθον, *I came.*

ἐγὼ ἦλθον καὶ ὄχι αὐτός, *I came and not he.*

The oblique cases of these pronouns always precede the verb, except in the imperative; *e.g.*

|| σὲ βλέπω, *I see you.* τῷ εἶπον, *I told him.*
 || ἐπὶ μοι, *tell me.*

455. When two pronouns in different cases accompany a verb, the one in the accusative (the direct object of the verb) is placed second; *e.g.*

δός μοι τό, *give it to me.* μοὶ τὸ ἔδωκε, *he gave it to me.*

When the particles *θά, νά, ἄν, ἄς, etc.*, precede the verb, the personal pronouns are placed after the particle; *e.g.*

θὰ μοὶ τὸ εἶπη, *he will tell it to me.*

456. The pronoun αὐτός and the demonstratives οὗτος and ἐκεῖνος are placed either before or after the noun; *e.g.*

αὐτὸς (οὗτος) ὁ ἄνθρωπος, or ὁ ἄνθρωπος αὐτός (οὗτος),
this man.

457. In the vulgar idiom, the genitive of the personal pronouns (μου, σου, του, *etc.*), which has a possessive signification, can be placed either after the substantive or after the adjective which belongs to the substantive; *e.g.*

ὁ πιστὸς μου φίλος, or ὁ πιστὸς φίλος μου,
my faithful friend.

EXERCISES.

458. Τίνος εἶναι ἡ οἰκία αὐτῆ; Ἡμῶν. — Εἶναι ἡ οἰκία μας. — Τίς σᾶς τὸ εἶπεν; Μᾶς τὸ εἶπεν ἡ ἀδελφή μας. — Σεῖς ἢ ὁ ἀδελφός σας ἐστεφανώθητε χθές; Οὔτε ἐγὼ οὔτε ὁ ἀδελφός μου, ἀλλ' ἡ ἀδελφή μας. — Τὸ κατώρθωσε; Δὲν τό γνωρίζω. — Σᾶς εὐχαριστῶ καὶ σᾶς παρακαλῶ νὰ μὲ ἀγαπᾶτε. — Τίνες ζημιοῦνται εἰς τὴν ὑπόθεσιν ταύτην; Ἑμεῖς καὶ ἡμεῖς. — Καὶ ἡμεῖς ζημιούμεθα καὶ σεῖς ζημιούσθε. — Τίς ἔδωκεν (οἱ ἔδωκεν, gave) ὑμῖν τὴν ἐπιστολὴν ταύτην; Ὁ ὑπηρέτης μου μοὶ τὴν ἔδωκεν. — Εἶπατε εἰς τὸν ἀδελφόν σας ὅτι ἐπιθυμῶ νὰ τὸν ἴδω; Δὲν τῷ τὸ εἶπον, διότι δὲν τὸν εἶδον.

459. Whose (τίνος) house are you looking for (seeking, ζητεῖτε)? Yours. Your house. — Whose brother was knocked (down)? Ours. Our brother. — Whom (τίνα) did he strike? Me. He struck me. — Whom is he crowning? Them. — He would have been crowning him, if he loved him. — Has he managed it (well)? I do not know (it). — Your brother told her that he would leave. — I thank you for your kindness (καλωσύνη). — I beg you not to misunderstand me. — Who lives in this house? I. — I kissed her and told her that I loved her. — He is loved by the good and hated by the bad. — This affair (ὑπόθεσις) was discussed by us (παρ' ἡμῶν), and it was decided to take off (subtract) the half of your debt. — Were you or (was) your brother punished? Neither I nor my brother was punished, but our sister.

LESSON XXVII.

VERBS (*continued*).

IRREGULAR VERBS.

460. The following is a list of the most commonly used irregular verbs of the Modern Greek language:—

ἀφῆνω or ἀφίνω (from ἀφίημι), *leave, let be*: fut. θ' ἀφήσω, aor. ἄφησα and ἀφήκα; imv. pres. ἄφες, ἄφετε, aor. ἄφησε, ἀφήσατε; aor. pass. ἀφέθην.

βλέπω, *see*: fut. θὰ ἴδω, aor. εἶδον; imv. ἴδε and ἰδέ (vlg. διέ, fut. θὰ διῶ).

γίνομαι, *become, be done*: fut. θὰ γίνω, aor. ἔγινα (or θὰ γείνω, ἔγεινα).

δεικνύω (from δείκνυμι), *show*: fut. θὰ δείξω, aor. ἔδειξα.

δίδω (from δίδωμι; vlg. δίνω), *give*: fut. θὰ δώσω, aor. ἔδωσα and ἔδωκα; imv. pres. δίδε, aor. δῶσε, and in the literary language δός, δότε.

εἶμαι, *be*: imperf. ἦμην (conjugation given in §§ 51 and 77).

It is necessary to know also the classical conjugation, which is still much used in writing: pres. ind. εἰμί, εἶ, ἐστί, ἐσμέν, ἐστέ, εἰσί, subj. ὦ, ᾗς, ᾗ, ὦμεν, ᾗτε, ὦσι, imv. ἔσο, ἔστω, ἔστε, ἔστωσαν, inf. εἶναι, partic. ὢν, οὔσα, ὄν; imperf. ᾗν, ᾗς, ᾗν, ᾗμεν, ᾗτε, ᾗν; fut. ἔσομαι, ἔσῃ, ἔσεται (ἔσται), ἐσόμεθα, ἔσεσθαι, ἔσονται, inf. ἔσεσθαι, partic. ἐσόμενος, ἐσομένη, ἐσόμενον.

εἰμβαίνω (vlg. μπαίνω), *enter*: fut. θὰ ἔμβω, aor. ἐμβήκα, imv. ἔμβα. In the same way βγαίνω (from ἐκβαίνω), *go out*: θὰ ἔβγω, ἐβγήκα, ἔβγα.

ἔρχομαι, *come*: fut. θὰ ἔλθω, aor. ἤλθον, imv. ἐλθέ, and
vlg. ἔλα, ἐλάτε. In the same way ἐξέρχομαι, *go out*;
εἰσέρχομαι, *go in*, etc.

θέτω (from τίθημι), *place, put*: fut. θὰ θέσω, aor. ἔθεσα;
pres. pass. θέτομαι and τίθεμαι, fut. θὰ τεθῶ, aor. ἐτέθην.

κάθημαι, *sit*: fut. θὰ καθίσω, aor. ἐκάθισα (or θὰ καθήσω,
ἐκάθησα); aor. pass. ἐκαθέσθην.

καλῶ, *call*: pres. pass. καλοῦμαι, fut. θὰ κληθῶ, aor. ἐκλήθην.
In the same way προσκαλῶ, *invite*; ἀνακαλῶ, *recall*;
ἐπικαλοῦμαι, *invoke*; συγκαλῶ, *convoke*; etc.

λαμβάνω, *get, receive*: fut. θὰ λάβω, 2 aor. ἔλαβον.

λέγω, *say, tell*: fut. θὰ εἶπω, aor. εἶπον; aor. pass. ἐρρέθην
and ἐλέχθην.

πηγαίνω and ὑπάγω, *go*: fut. θὰ ὑπάγω, aor. ὑπῆγα (vlg.
ἐπῆγα), imv. πῆγαινε and ὑπαγε.

πίπτω, *fall*: fut. θὰ πέσω, aor. ἔπεσα.

ρίπτω, *throw*: fut. θὰ ρίψω, aor. ἔρριψα (vlg. θὰ ρίξω, ἔρριξα).

σηκώνομαι, *get up*: fut. θὰ σηκωθῶ, aor. ἐσηκώθην, imv.
σήκω, σηκωθήτε.

στέκομαι (from ἵστημι), *stand*: fut. θὰ σταθῶ, aor. ἐστάθην.

συμβαίνει (impersonal), *it happens*: fut. θὰ συμβῇ, aor.
συνέβη.

τρέχω, *run*: 1 aor. ἔτρεξα, 2 aor. ἔδραμον.

τυγχάνω, *chance, happen*: 2 aor. ἔτυχον.

φαίνομαι, *appear*: fut. θὰ φανῶ, 2 aor. ἐφάνην.

φεύγω, *go away*: fut. θὰ φύγω, 2 aor. ἔφυγον.

χαίρομαι and χαίρω, *rejoice, be glad*: fut. θὰ χαρῶ, 2 aor.
ἐχάρην; pres. imv. χαῖρε, χαίρετε, partic. χαίρων, χαίρουσα,
χαῖρον (vlg. χαρούμενος).

(See Vocab. XXX.)

461. A great many Greek verbs are conjugated according to the passive voice, although their signification is active or neuter. Such are

| | |
|---|----------------------------------|
| ἀποκρίνομαι, <i>answer.</i> | ὀρκίζομαι, <i>swear.</i> |
| ἀφικνοῦμαι, <i>arrive.</i> | παραδέχομαι, <i>accept.</i> |
| ἐνθυμοῦμαι, <i>remember.</i> | παραπονοῦμαι, <i>complain.</i> |
| ἐντρέπομαι, <i>be ashamed.</i> | περιποιοῦμαι, <i>treat well.</i> |
| ἔρχομαι, <i>come.</i> | σέβομαι, <i>respect.</i> |
| εὔχομαι, <i>wish.</i> | σκέπτομαι, <i>think.</i> |
| δέχομαι, <i>receive.</i> | στέκομαι, <i>stand.</i> |
| δύναμαι, <i>can.</i> | συλλογίζομαι, <i>think.</i> |
| κάθηναι, <i>sit.</i> | συλλυποῦμαι, <i>condole.</i> |
| καταγίνομαι, <i>be occupied in.</i> | συνεννοοῦμαι, <i>come to an</i> |
| κεῖμαι, <i>lie.</i> | <i>understanding.</i> |
| κινοῦμαι, <i>be in motion.</i> | ὑπολήπτομαι, <i>esteem.</i> |
| κοιμῶμαι (vlg. κοιμοῦμαι), <i>sleep.</i> | ὑπόσχομαι, <i>promise.</i> |
| λυποῦμαι, <i>be sorry.</i> | φαίνομαι, <i>appear.</i> |
| μάχομαι, <i>fight in battle.</i> | φαντάζομαι, <i>imagine.</i> |
| μεταχειρίζομαι, <i>use.</i> | φοβοῦμαι, <i>be afraid.</i> |
| ὀργίζομαι, <i>get angry.</i> | χρειάζομαι, <i>require.</i> |
| | ψεύδομαι, <i>lie, tell lies.</i> |

(See Vocab. XXXI.)

462. In the vulgar idiom, verbs in *άγω*, *έγω*, *ώγω*, drop the *γ*, and also the following vowel or diphthong when this is followed by a consonant. Verbs in *αίω* drop in the same case the vowel or diphthong following *αι*. For instance, the verbs *κλαίω*, *cry*; *λέγω*, *say*; *τρώγω*, *eat*; *θα φάγω*, *I shall eat*, are conjugated as follows: —

κλαίω, κλαῖς, κλαίει, κλαῖμε, κλαῖτε, κλαῖν (for κλαίουν).
 λέω, λές, λέει, λέμε, λέτε, λέν (for λέγουν).
 τρώω, τρῶς, τρώει, τρώμε, τρώτε, τρών (for τρώγουν).
 θά φάω, θά φᾶς, θά φάῃ, θά φάμε, θά φάτε, θά φᾶν
 (for θά φάγουν).

PRONOUNS (*continued*).

463. The *possessive pronouns* are

ἐμός, ἐμή, ἐμόν, *mine*.
 ἡμέτερος, ἡμετέρα, ἡμέτερον, *our*.
 σός, σή, σόν, *thine*.
 ὑμέτερος, ὑμετέρα, ὑμέτερον, *your*.
 αὐτοῦ, *his, its*; αὐτῆς, *her*; αὐτῶν, *their*.

464. In the vulgar idiom, these nouns are generally replaced by ὁ ἰδικός μου, ὁ ἰδικός σου, ὁ ἰδικός του, *my own, thy own, etc.*

465. REMARK.—The possessive pronouns are often replaced by the genitive of the personal pronoun; e.g. ὁ οἶκος μου for ὁ ἐμός οἶκος, *my house*; ὁ ἀδελφός των for ὁ αὐτῶν ἀδελφός, *their brother, etc.*

466. The *interrogative pronoun* is

τίς; (masc. and fem.), τί; (neut.),—gen. τίνος; and in the vulgar idiom, ποῖος; ποία; ποῖον; *who? what?*

τί often replaces all genders and numbers; e.g.

τί δάκρυα! *what tears!*

τί συμβουλὰς δὲν τῷ ἔδωκα! *what advice did I not give him!*

467. The *indefinite* and *relative pronouns* are

τις, τι, *any*; gen. τινός.

κάτι (κάν τι), *something*.

ὅστις, ἥτις, ὅτι, *who* (gen. οὗτινος, ἧστινος, οὗτινος, each part being declined separately).

ὅστισδήποτε, ἡτισδήποτε, ὅτιδήποτε, *whoever*.

468. In the vulgar idiom, ὅστις is replaced by ὁ ὅποιος, ἡ ὅποια, τὸ ὅποιον, *who*, and ὅστισδήποτε by ὁποιοσδήποτε, ὁποιαδήποτε, ὁποιονδήποτε, *whoever*.

ὅπου (or ὁπού, or ποῦ), *that* (indeclinable), often replaces in the vulgar idiom all genders and numbers of the relative pronoun (not to be confounded with the adverbs ποῦ; *where*? ποῦ, *there*); e.g.

ὁ ποταμὸς ὁπού τρέχει, *the river that runs*.

ἡ κόρη ὅπου λατρεύω, *the girl that I adore*.

ἐκείνοι ὅπου λέγουσι, *those that say*.

οὐδείς, οὐδεμία, οὐδέν in the literary language, and κανείς, καμμία, κανέν in the vulgar idiom, signify *nobody*.

μερικοί, μερικά, μερικά, *some*; e.g.

μερικοὶ ἄνθρωποι, *some men*.

μερικὰ πράγματα, *some things*.

κάποιος, κάποια, κάποιον in the vulgar idiom, *somebody*.

ὁ, ἡ, τὸ δεῖνα (indeclinable), *some person*.

469. Other pronouns of *quantity*, *quality*, etc., are

πόσος; *how much*? τόσος, *so much*. ὅσος, *as much*.

τοιούτος, τοιαύτη, τοιοῦτο, *such a one*.

τοσοῦτος, τοσαύτη, τοσοῦτο, *so great*.

ὁ ἐαυτός μου, ὁ ἐαυτός σου, etc., *myself, thyself*.

ἄλλος, *another*. ἄλληλοι, *each other*.

ἕτερος, ἑτέρα, ἕτερον, *other*.

470. To which may be added the adjectives

ὅλος, ὅλη, ὅλον, *all*.

ὁλόκληρος, ὅ, ἡ, ὁλόκληρον, τό, *entire, the whole*.

πᾶς (gen. παντός), πᾶσα, πᾶν, *every one, all*.

λοιπός, λοιποί, *the rest, etc.*

EXERCISES.

471. Τίς (ποῖος) εἶναι εἰς τὸν κήπον; Ἡ ἀδελφή μου καὶ ἡ ὑμετέρα (ἡ ἰδική σας). — Ἐλα ἐδῶ, τί θέλεις; Ἐκεῖνος ὅστις (ὁ ὁποῖος, ὅπου) μοι εἶπε νὰ ἔλθω ἐνταῦθα (ἐδῶ) γνωρίζει τί ζητῶ. — Λέγε, τίνες (ποῖοι) ἐκλήθησαν νὰ καθήσωσιν εἰς τὴν τράπεζαν τοῦ βασιλέως; Οἵτινες-δήποτε (ὅποιοιδήποτε) καὶ ἂν (κἂν) ᾧσι (*they may be*), θὰ καθήσωσιν ἐκεῖ ὅπου (*where*) τεθῶσι. — Εἶναι ἰδικός σας (ὑμέτερος) ὁ ἵππος οὗτος; Μάλιστα, εἶναι ἰδικός μου (ἐμός). — Φαίνεται βέβαιον ὅτι ὁ φίλος μας δὲν ἤκουσε τὰς συμβουλὰς τὰς ὁποίας (ἄστινας, ὅπου) τῷ ἐδώκατε. — Τί ἔγειναν οἱ ἀδελφοί σας; Ἐπῆγαν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν των. — Πήγαινε νὰ ἴδῃς τί ὥρα εἶναι! — Σήκω καὶ φύγε ἀπ' ἐδῶ.

472. Leave him alone (quiet, ἡσυχον), whoever he may be (καὶ ἂν εἶναι). — Who told you this? Your father told it to ours. — Who is going to (the) town? He who came yesterday. — They gave me the books which they had got this morning (σήμερον τὸ πρωτῆ). — I am ashamed to see you sitting when all the rest are

standing. — Come here and tell me if this is yours !
No, it is not mine, it is theirs. — What o'clock (τί ὥρα)
is it ? It is half-past seven (ἑπτὰ καὶ μισή). — Those
that were invited came and sat at his table. — What has
become (of) the letter which I threw into the garden ?
The wind took it (τὸ ἐπῆρε) and it fell into the river. —
I received your letter and I come to tell you that I am
ashamed of you (δι' ὑμᾶς). — What ?

LESSON XXVIII.

Προθέσεις. — PREPOSITIONS.

473. The *prepositions* of the Modern Greek language are the following:—

ἀντί, ἀπό, ἐκ, πρό, which take the genitive.

ἐν, σύν, which take the dative.

ἀνά, εἰς, which take the accusative.

διά, ἐπί, κατά, μετά, παρά, περί, ὑπό, ὑπέρ, which take either the genitive or the accusative.

πρός, which takes either the dative or the accusative.

We will examine each of these in the above order.

474.

1. With the Genitive.

ἀντί (before a vowel with the aspirate ἀνθ'), *instead of*:
e.g. ἀντ' ἐμοῦ, *instead of me*.

ἀπό (before a vowel with the aspirate ἀφ'), *from, by, since*:

e.g. ἀπ' Ἀθηνῶν εἰς Πειραιᾶ, *from Athens to the Piræus*;

τὸν ἔλαβεν ἀπὸ τῆς χειρός, *he took him by the hand*; ἀπὸ

τοῦ παρελθόντος μηνός, *since last month*. In the vulgar

idiom ἀπό always take the acc.; e.g. ἀπὸ τὰς Ἀθήνας,

ἀπὸ τὴν χεῖρα, ἀπὸ τὸν παρελθόντα μῆνα.

ἐκ (before a vowel ἐξ), *of, from*: e.g. ἐκ σιδήρου, *made of iron*;

πάσχει ἐκ ποδάγρας, *he suffers from gout*; ἦλθεν ἐκ Πατρῶν,

he came from Patras; ἐξ ἐκείνου τοῦ χρόνου, *from that*

time; εἰς ἐκ τῶν δύο, *one of the two*.

πρὸ, *before, in front of*: e.g. πρὸ παντὸς ἄλλου, *before every-*
thing else; πρὸ τῆς οἰκίας, *in front of the house*. Πρό

does not suffer elision in composition; e.g. πρόοδος,
progress.

475

2. With the Dative.

ἐν, *in, into*: e.g. ἐν τῷ κόσμῳ, *in the world*; ἐν τούτοις, *in the meantime*. In composition the ν becomes μ before β, π, φ; it becomes γ before κ, γ, χ; and before λ, μ, ρ it changes into one of these letters; e.g. ἐμβαίνω, ἐμπίπτω, ἐμφυτον, ἐγκαύχημα, ἐγγαμος, ἐγχειρίδιον, ἐλλημενίζομαι, ἐμμανής, ἐρράπτω.

σὺν, *with*: e.g. σὺν ὑμῖν, *with you*. In composition the ν changes as in ἐν; e.g. συμβαίνει, συγγενής, συλλογή, συνρόση, etc.

476.

3. With the Accusative.

ἀνά, *by*: e.g. ἀνά εἰς, *one by one*; ἀνά δύο, *two by two*. Also *over* in the sense of space; e.g. ἀνά πᾶσαν τὴν χώραν, *over the whole land*.

εἰς, *to, in, at*: e.g. ὑπάγω εἰς Ἀθήνας, *I go to Athens*; ἔπεσεν εἰς τὴν θάλασσαν, *he fell into the sea*; ἦμην εἰς τὸ θεάτρον, *I was at the theatre*; εἰμεθα εἰς τοῦ Γεωργίου (τὴν οἰκίαν), *we were at George's (house)*.

477.

4. With the Genitive and the Accusative.

διὰ (vlg. γιὰ). 1. With gen., *by, through, with*: e.g. ἦλθε διὰ θαλάσσης, *he came by sea*; διῆλθε διὰ τῆς πόλεως, *he passed through the town*. 2. With acc., *for*: e.g. ἀπέθανε διὰ τὴν πατρίδα, *he died for his country*; ἀνεχώρησε διὰ Κέρκυραν, *he left for Corfu*. 3. With the subj., *in order to*: e.g. διὰ νὰ ἴδω, *in order to see*.

ἐπὶ (before a vowel with the aspirate ἐφ'). 1. With gen., *on, at the time of*: e.g. ἵσταται ἐπὶ τῆς γεφύρας, *he is standing on the bridge*; ἐπὶ Ἀλεξάνδρου τοῦ Μεγάλου, *at the time (or under the reign) of Alexander the Great*. 2. With acc., *during*: e.g. ἐπὶ τρία ἔτη, *during three years*. Ἐπὶ is also sometimes used with the dative to indicate the condition, etc.

κατὰ (before a vowel with the aspirate καθ'). 1. With gen., *against*: e.g. κατὰ τοῦ ἐχθροῦ, *against the enemy*. 2. With acc., *according to, about*: e.g. κατὰ τὴν συμβουλὴν σου, *according to your advice*; καθ' ἃ λέγεις, *according to what you say*; κατ' ἐκείνους τοὺς καιροὺς, *about (in) those times*.

μετά (before a vowel with the aspirate μεθ'). 1. With gen., *with*: e.g. μετ' αὐτοῦ, *with him* (in the vulgar idiom this preposition is written μέ, and always takes the acc.; e.g. μετ' αὐτόν, *with him*). 2. With acc., *after*: e.g. μετ' αὐτόν, *after him*; μετὰ τρεῖς ἡμέρας, *after three days*.

παρά. 1. With gen., *from*: e.g. τὸ ἔλαβον παρ' αὐτοῦ, *I received it from him*. 2. With acc., *by, against, less*: e.g. παρὰ τὴν θάλασσαν, *by the sea*; παρὰ φύσιν, *contrary to nature*; μία ὥρα παρὰ δύο λεπτά, *one hour less two minutes*; παρὰ τέταρτον, *a quarter to*.

περί. 1. With gen., *about, on*: e.g. ὁμιλεῖ περὶ θρησκείας, *he is speaking on religion*. 2. With acc., *about, around*: e.g. φέρει ταινίαν περὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν, *he wears a riband around the head*. Περί does not lose the ι before a vowel in composition; e.g. περίεργος, *curious*.

ὑπὸ (before a vowel with the aspirate ὑφ'). 1. With gen., *by*: e.g. ἐστάλη ὑπὸ τοῦ Γεωργίου, *it was sent by George*. 2. With acc., *under*: e.g. ὑπὸ τὴν γῆν, *under the earth*.

ὑπέρ. 1. With gen., *for*: e.g. πολεμεῖ ὑπὲρ πατρίδος, *he fights for his country*; εὐχομαι ὑπὲρ τῆς ὑγείας σου, *I wish for your (good) health*. 2. With acc., *above, more than*: e.g. ἐθαυμάσθη ὑπὲρ πάντας, *he was admired above all*; ὑπὲρ τὴν γῆν, *above the earth*; ἦσαν ὑπὲρ τοὺς δώδεκα, *they were more than twelve*.

478. 5. With the Dative and the Accusative.

πρός. 1. With dat., *next to*; e.g. πρὸς τούτοις, *next to these*. 2. With acc., *towards*; e.g. πρὸς Ἀνατολὰς, *towards the East*.

EXERCISES.

479. Ἐπεσε κατὰ τὴν μάχην τοῦ Μαραθῶνος, πολέμων ὑπὲρ πατρίδος, καὶ ἐτάφη ἐν Ἀθήναις ὑπὸ τὴν σκιὰν τοῦ ναοῦ τοῦ Θησέως. — Μετ' αὐτὸν ἦλθον τρεῖς στρατιῶται μεθ' ἑνὸς ἀξιωματικοῦ, εἰς ἐξ αὐτῶν ἦτο συγγενής μου. — Ἀπὸ τοῦ παρελθόντος μηνὸς πάσχει ἐκ διφθερίτιδος. — Ἐπὶ Ναπολέοντος τοῦ πρώτου ἐφονεύθησαν ἐν πολέμῳ ὑπὲρ τὸ ἑκατομύριον ἀνδρῶν. — Ἀπὸ τῆς στιγμῆς ἐκείνης περὶ οὐδενὸς ἄλλου ἐσκεπτόμην ἢ περὶ τῆς ὑγείας μου. — Τὸ ξίφος τοῦτο εἶναι ἐκ χάλυβος καὶ ἀργύρου. — Ἀναχωρήσας ἐκ Μασσαλίας ἦλθεν εἰς Πειραιᾶ διὰ θαλάσσης. — Πρὸ τούτου ἔλαβε παρὰ τοῦ βασιλέως χρυσὴν ταινίαν ἣν ἔβαλε περὶ τὴν κεφαλὴν. — Ὑπὸ τὴν πέτραν ταύτην κεῖται ὁ ὑπὲρ πατρίδος πεσών. — Πρὸς Ἀνατολὰς τῆς πόλεως ἵσταται λόφος ἐφ' οὗ (εἰσὶ) δένδρα ὑψηλά. — Οὐδ' ἐπὶ στιγμὴν ἀμφέβαλον περὶ τῆς ἀληθείας τῶν λόγων του. — Πρὸ παντὸς ἄλλου πρέπει νὰ λέγῃς τὴν ἀλήθειαν. — Ἦσαν πέντε σὺν τῷ διδασκάλῳ αὐτῶν, μετ' αὐτοὺς δὲ (ἀπὸ) ἦλθον ἕτεροι τρεῖς.

480. The letters came from Patras by sea to the Piraeus. — According to our orders we marched against the enemy. — After his death he was buried under the trees next to the house. — I went to the theatre instead of my friend at a quarter to eight. — From that moment he hid under the table and remained there for (during) three hours less ten minutes. — From this wood was

built (ἐκτίσθη) the bridge on which we stand. — Before me my friend spoke more than an hour against this idea (ιδέας). — They entered two by two, together with the teacher, who was walking in front of them, and they sat under the trees towards the East. They started (ἀνεχώρησαν) with him, but they arrived (ἀφίχθησαν) after him. — I am neither with you nor against you ; I fight for my country.

LESSON XXIX.

Ἐπιρρήματα. — ADVERBS.

481. Adverbs of manner and kind are formed from the genitive plural of adjectives by changing ν to σ ; *e.g.*

καλός, καλῶν, adv. καλῶς, *well*.

In the vulgar idiom the nominative plural of the neuter is used as an adverb; *e.g.*

καλόν, καλά, adv. καλά, *well*.

482. These adverbs have their three degrees of comparison.

The comparative is the nominative singular (in the vulgar idiom the nominative plural) of the neuter comparative of the adjective; *e.g.*

καλός, καλῆτερος, adv. καλῆτερον (vlg. καλῆτερα), *better*.

The superlative is the nominative plural of the neuter superlative of the adjective; *e.g.*

κάλλιστα, *best*.

In the same way, ἐνδόξως, *gloriously*, ἐνδοξώτερον, ἐνδοξώτατα; εὐθύμως, *gaily*, εὐθυμώτερον, εὐθυμώτατα; *etc.*

483. Besides adverbs formed from adjectives, there are many others; these may be subdivided into

1. Adverbs of place;
2. Adverbs of time;
3. Adverbs of manner and kind;
4. Undefined.

484.

1. Adverbs of Place.

These adverbs take the gen.; e.g.

ἄνω τοῦ δάσους, *above the forest.*

ἔξω τῆς πόλεως, *outside the town.*

In the vulgar idiom the accusative with the preposition ἀπό is generally used; e.g.

ἔξω ἀπὸ τὴν πόλιν.

485. The following are the most commonly used adverbs of place:—

ἄνω (vlg. ἐπάνω), *above, on.*

ἄλλαχοῦ (vlg. ἄλλου), *in another place*; πανταχοῦ (vlg. παντοῦ), *everywhere.*

ἐνταῦθα, ἐδῶ, *here*; ἐκεῖ, *there.* The termination *θεν* means *from* a place; *σε, δε, ζε, to* a place; *σι, in* a place; e.g. *ἐντεῦθεν, from here*; *ἐκεῖθεν, from there*; *ἐκεῖσε, to that place*; Ἀθήνησι, *in Athens*; etc.

ἔξω (vlg. ἀπέξω), *out*; ἐκτός, *outside, except*; e.g. ἐκτὸς τῆς πόλεως, *outside the town*; ἐκτὸς τούτου, *except this.* In the latter sense also πλὴν; e.g. πλὴν ἐμοῦ, *except me.*

ἔσω (vlg. μέσα, ἀπομέσα), ἐντός, *within.*

ἐμπρός (vlg. ἐμπροστά), *forward*; ἐνώπιον, *in front of.*

κάτω, *down*; κάτωθεν (vlg. ἀποκάτω), *under*; e.g. κάτωθεν τῆς τραπέζης (vlg. ἀποκάτω ἀπὸ τὸ τραπέζι), *under the table.*

μακράν (vlg. μακρὰ), *far*; μακρόθεν, *from far*; ἑγγύς, πλησίον (vlg. κοντά), *near*; ἀπέναντι, ἀντικρὺ, *opposite.*

μεταξύ, *between.*

ὀπίσω, *back*; ὀπισθεν (vlg. ἀποπίσω), *from behind*; e.g. ὕπαγε ὀπίσω, *go back*; λαμβάνω ὀπίσω, *I take back*; τὸν ἐκτύπησεν ἀποπίσω (ἐκ τῶν ὀπισθεν), *he struck him from behind.*

οἱκοι, *at home*; οἰκοθεν, *from home* (in the literary language also with the meaning of *as a matter of course*); οἰκαδε, *toward home*.

ποῦ; *where?* ποῦ καὶ ποῦ, *here and there*; κάπου, *somewhere*; ὅπου, *wherever*; οὐδαμοῦ (vlg. πουθενά, πούπετα), *nowhere*.

486.

2. Adverbs of Time.

αἰφνίως, αἰφνιδίως (vlg. ξαφνα), *suddenly*.

ἄμα, *as soon as*, takes the dat.; e.g. ἄμα τῇ πρωΐᾳ, *as soon as it was morning*. Verbs following ἄμα are put in the subjv., and are preceded in the literary language by ὥς; e.g. ἄμα ὥς τελειώσῃ, *as soon as he has finished*.

ἀμέσως, *immediately*; εὐθύς, *at once*.

ἀκόμη, εἰσέτι, *yet, still*.

ἀπόψε, *this evening*; σήμερον, *to-day*; χθές, *yesterday*; αὔριον, *to-morrow*; πέρυσι, *last year*; προπέρυσι, *year before last*; ἐφέτος, *this year*; τοῦ χρόνου, *next year*; εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, *in the future*.

ἀργά, *late*; ἐνωρίς, *early*.

ἕως, μέχρι, *up to, as far as*, take the gen.; e.g. ἕως τῆς ὥρας ταύτης, *up to this hour*; ἕως τώρα, μέχρι τοῦδε, *up to this*.

ἤδη, πλέον (vlg. πειά), *already*; e.g. εἶχεν ἤδη ἀναχωρήσει, *he had already left*.

μόλις, *scarcely, hardly*.

πότε; *when?* πάντοτε, *always*; ἐνίποτε (vlg. κάποτε), *sometimes*; ἄλλοτε, *in other times*; ἔκτοτε (vlg. ἀποτότε), *ever since*.

ποτέ, *never, once*; e.g. δὲν τὸ εἶπον ποτέ, *I never said it*; τὸ εἶπον ποτέ, *I said it sometime*; οὐδέποτε, *never once*.

πολλάκις, συχνάκις (vlg. πολλές φορές, συχνά), *often*.

πρίν, πρὸ τοῦ, *before*. Also πρότερον (vlg. προτῆτερα).

τότε, *then*; ὅταν, *when*.

487. There are also numerous adverbial expressions of time, some of the most usual of which are the following : —

ἀπὸ καιροῦ εἰς καιρόν, *from time to time.*
 πρὸς τὸ παρόν, ἐπὶ τοῦ παρόντος, ἐν τῷ μεταξύ,
 ἐν τοσοῦτῳ, *in the meantime.*
 ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πλεῖστον, *more or less.*
 ἐπὶ τέλους, τέλος, *finally.*
 διὰ παντός, *for ever, by all means.*
 διὰ νυκτός, *by night.*
 θάπτον ἢ βράδιον, *earlier or later.*
 κατ' ἀρχάς (vlg. ὅστιν ἀρχήν), *in the beginning.*
 ἐντὸς ὀλίγου, *shortly.*
 εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς (vlg. τοῦ λοιποῦ), *in the future.*
 ἐν τῷ ἄμα, *immediately.*
 καθ' ἐκάστην, καθ' ἡμέραν (vlg. κάθε μέρα),
every day.
 ἡμέρα παρ' ἡμέραν, *every other day.*
 κατ' αὐτάς, αὐτὰς τὰς ἡμέρας, *in these days.*

488.

3. Adverbs of Manner and Kind.

ἄλλως (vlg. ἄλλῶς, ἄλλοιῶς, ἄλλοιώτικα), *in another way.*
 οὕτως, τοιοντοτρόπως (vlg. ἔτσι), *thus; ἔτσι κ' ἔτσι, so-so.*
 ὅπως, ὡς, καθὼς (vlg. σάν, ὡσάν), *as.*
 ὅπωςδὴποτε (vlg. ὅπως καὶ ἂν εἶναι), *however.*
 πῶς; *how?*

also

μέρα, ε.φ. μία πρὸς ἄλλη; ἀπάνω σου.

κονεά, ε.φ. κονεά τοῦ κόνε; κονεά σου.

ἀπάνω, ε.φ. ἀπάνω σου.

ὄσα, ἀποσεῶ = οὐκ εἶδε, εἰδέναι.

ὅπως καὶ ἂν εἶναι = ὅπως καὶ ἂν εἶναι, ὅπως καὶ ἂν εἶναι.

κατὰ μέ = κατὰ μέτρον.

489.

4. Undefined.

ἀλλοίμονον! *alas!* takes the preposition *eis*; *e.g.* ἀλλοίμονον εἰς σέ! *alas for you!*

ἄνευ, χωρίς, δίχως, *without*, take the gen.; *e.g.* ἄνευ ὑμῶν, *without you*. In the vulgar idiom the two last take the acc.; *e.g.* χωρίς ἀμφιβολίαν, *without doubt*; δίχως ἄλλο, (*without anything else*) *certainly*.

ἅπαξ, δῖς, τρίς, *etc.*, numeral adverbs, are followed by the gen. of the time within which; *e.g.* δῖς τοῦ ἔτους, *twice a year*.

ἄρα, ἄραγε, τάχα, *therefore*; λοιπόν, ἐπομένως, ἀκολούθως, *then, consequently*.

βεβαίως (vlg. βέβαια), *certainly*.

δέν, *not* (abbreviation of οὐδέν, *nothing*); *e.g.* δέν θέλω, *I do not wish*.

διόλου, καθόλου, *not at all*; ἐξ ἁπαντος, *absolutely*.

ἰδοῦ, *there!* *e.g.* ἰδοῦ αὐτός, *there he is*. In the vulgar idiom νά; νάτος, νάτη, νάτο, stand for νὰ αὐτός, νὰ αὐτή, *etc.*, *there he is*.

ἴσως, *perhaps*; ἴσια (vlg.), *straight*; ἴσια ἴσια, *just so*.

μά, *but* (from the Italian *ma*); *e.g.* μὰ διατί ἔφυγες; *but why did you go away?* In adjurations, *by*; *e.g.* μὰ τὸν θεόν! *by God!*

μὴ, *not* (before a vowel μὴν), with the subjv.; *e.g.* μὴ φύγης, *don't go*. μὴ or μήπως has also the meaning of *lest*, and, in interrogative phrases, *perhaps?* *e.g.* μήπως ἦλθε; *did he perhaps come?*

ναί, μάλιστα, *yes*.

σχεδόν, *almost*.

(For a more complete list of adverbs see Vocab. XXXIII.)

EXERCISES.

490. Ἐντεῦθεν δὲν εἶναι, βεβαίως θὰ ἦλθεν ἄλλοθεν, ἀλλὰ πόθεν; — Ἴδου αὐτός, εἶναι ἤδη ἐκτὸς τῆς θύρας. — Οὐδέποτε πλέον θὰ ὑπάγῃ ἐκεῖσε, ἐὰν δὲν λάβω πρόσκλησιν γραπτὴν (*written*). — Μὴ τὸν πιστεύης, ψεύδεται πάντοτε. — Πέρυσι εἵχομεν θερμὸν χειμῶνα, ἀλλ' ἐφέτος εἶναι ψυχρότατος. — Ἀπόψε θὰ ὑπάγῃ εἰς τὴν ἐσπερίδα τῆς Ἀμερικανικῆς Σχολῆς. — Πῶς; δὲν τὴν βλέπετε ἐκεῖ κάτω, ἔμπροσθεν τοῦ ξενοδοχείου; — Εἶναι ἀκριβῶς τρεῖς ὥραι ἀφ' ὅτου (*since*) ἀνεχώρησε. — Ἴσως δὲν σὰς ἐγνώρισεν ἔνεκα (*because*) τοῦ σκότους. — Ἴσια ἴσια αὐτὸ λέγῃ καὶ ἐγώ. — Ἐλα ἐδώ. — Ἀμέσως, Κύριε, ὀρίστε.¹

491. He could go neither forward nor backward, but remained there until night. — Probably he had already arrived there before you left. — Nobody except me knows this. — Since that day I have never believed him. — The boy stupidly ran away the moment he saw me. — You did very well to send him back without further (*ἐτέρας*) discussion. — He said rightly that it was better not to see him at all. — Was he perhaps (*μήπως*) afraid of you? Not at all, he is very brave. — Come here immediately, don't be afraid! — Alas! I am without a cent (*ὀβολός*). — I scarcely recognized you because it was dark. — Where is he, where did he come from, and where is he going to?

¹ Instead of *ὀρίστε!* command! — *Ὀρίστε* takes the meaning of *at your service, come in, take a seat, etc.*

LESSON XXX.

Σύνδεσμοι. — CONJUNCTIONS.

492. The chief conjunctions of the Greek language are:—

καί, *and*. In the vulgar idiom it sometimes stands for *that*; e.g. τί ἔκαμον καὶ μὲ μαλόνεις; *what did I do that you should scold me?* καίτοι (vlg. ἂν καί), *although*. καὶ καλά, *by all means, absolutely*. τέ in the literary language immediately follows a noun, pronoun, or verb, and precedes καί; e.g. ἐγὼ τε καὶ σύ, *I and you*.

μὲν . . . δέ, *indeed . . . but*. These conjunctions unite phrases placed in opposition to each other; e.g. τὸν εἶδον μὲν, δὲν τὸν ἐγνώρισα δέ, *I saw him indeed, but I did not recognize him*. δέ alone means *and*; e.g. ἦσαν τρεῖς, μετ' αὐτοὺς δὲ ἕτεροι τρεῖς, *they were three, and after them three more*.

ἀλλά, *but*; ὅμως, *however*; ἀλλ' ὅμως, πλὴν, *but, still*; οὐχ' ἦττον ὅμως, *nevertheless*.

ἢ . . . ἢ, εἴτε . . . εἴτε, *either . . . or*.

οὔτε . . . οὔτε, μήτε, μηδέ, *neither . . . nor*.

ἂν, ἐάν, *if*, take the subjv., or the impf. and plup. indic. καὶ (καὶ ἂν), *at least*.

ἄς (abbreviation of ἄφες, *let*) takes the subjv., giving it an imperative sense; e.g. ἄς ἐλθῇ, *let him come*. With the impf. and plup. it signifies a wish (ancient opt.); e.g. ἄς ἦρχετο! *would that he might come!*

νά (abbreviation of the adverb ἵνα, which also is used in the literary language), *that*, takes (1) the pres. subjv., giving it an infinitive sense; e.g. θέλω νὰ ὑπάγω, *I wish to go*; — (2) the impf. and plup. indic., and signifies a wish like ἄς; — (3) the aor. subjv., giving it an imperative sense; e.g. νὰ τῷ εἴπῃς, *you are to tell him*.

θά (from θέλω ἵνα), *will*, (1) precedes the pres., the aor., and the perf. subjv., in order to form the first and second fut. and the fut. perf.; — (2) with the impf. and plup. it forms the conditional; e.g. θὰ ἤρχόμην, *I should have come*.

ὅτι, πῶς, *that*, take the indic.; e.g. ἤκουσα ὅτι λέγει, *I heard that he says*; — μοι εἶπε πῶς εἶναι καλῆτερα, *he told me that he is better*.

ὅταν, *when*, takes the subjv., or the impf. and plup. indic. — ὅτε, *when*, not to be confounded with ὅτε, neut. rel. pronoun.

ἀφοῦ (ἀφ' οὗ), (1) with the subjv., *after*; e.g. ἀφοῦ φύγῃ, *after he is gone*; — (2) with the indic., *since*; e.g. ἀφ' οὗ τὸ θέλεις, *since you wish it*. ἀφ' οὗτου, *ever since, since then*. ἐνῶ (ἐν ᾧ), *while*.

ἐπειδὴ, διότι, *because*. ἐπειδὴ refers to a cause which follows, διότι to one which precedes; e.g. ἐπειδὴ τὸν γνωρίζω, τὸν ἀγαπῶ; τὸν ἀγαπῶ διότι τὸν γνωρίζω.

ὥστε, *so that, consequently*; e.g. τὸν εἶδον, ὥστε τὸν γνωρίζω, *I saw him, and consequently I know him*.

(For a complete list of the conjunctions see Vocab. XXXIV.)

EXERCISES.

493. Μοὶ ἔγραψε μὲν, ἀλλ' ὡς φαίνεται ἐλησμόνησε νὰ ἐπιγράψῃ (*to address*) τὴν ἐπιστολὴν του, ἥτις θὰ ἐχάθῃ εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον. — Ὅ,τε διδάσκαλος καὶ ὁ ἱατρὸς ἦσαν τῆς αὐτῆς γνώμης. — Οὔτε ὁ μὲν, οὔτε ὁ δὲ δὲν ἠθέλησαν νὰ εἰσέλθωσι. — Πρὶν ἢ ἐξέλθῃς τῆς οἰκίας φώναξέ με ὅπως σοὶ δώσω τὰς ἐπιστολάς μου. — Πήγαινε ἀμέσως εἰς τὸν ἱατρόν, διότι τὸ παιδί δὲν εἶναι καλὰ (δὲν ἔχει καλῶς). — Ἀφοῦ τῷ ἔγραψες θὰ ἔλθῃ βεβαίως. — Ὅτε ἔφθασα εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν του, ὁ ἱατρὸς εἶχεν ἤδη ἐξέλθει. — Ἐκτὸς τούτου, κατοικεῖ πολὺ μακράν, σχεδὸν μίαν ὥραν ἐντεῦθεν. — Ποῦ κατοικεῖτε; Κατοικῶ εἰς τὴν ὁδὸν Σταδίου, πλησίον εἰς τὸ ταχυδρομεῖον, ἀκριβῶς ἀπέναντι (*exactly opposite*) εἰς τὸ Βουλευτήριον (*Parliament*). — Ἴσως ἔχετε δίκαιον, οὐχ' ἥττον ὅμως μοὶ εἶναι δύσκολον νὰ σὰς πιστεύσω. — Ἄς ἔλθῃ νὰ με ἴδῃ καὶ θὰ προσπαθήσω νὰ τὸν βοηθήσω.

494. Both you and I are in the wrong. — Although you say so, I can scarcely believe you; however, I will try to do as you wish. — I met him indeed, but I did not know him because he has changed much since I saw him last. — When the clock strikes twelve, bring the dinner (τὸ φαγητόν), whether they have come or not. — As soon as you have eaten call me, before you begin your work, because I want to inspect what you have already done. — I wrote to him at once in order that he should receive my letter before leaving his house. — I am also of the same opinion.

LESSON XXXI.

495.

SENTENCES.

Ἡ ἐργασία εἶναι προσευχή.

Ἄκουε πολλά, ὀμίλει ὀλίγα, μὴ διακόπτης ποτέ.

Ὅμιλει ὡς φρονεῖς· μὴ λέγε ὅλα ὅσα σκέπτεσαι.

Οἱ ἄνδρες ἐρωτῶσι τί φρονεῖ ὁ κόσμος περὶ αὐτῶν, αἱ δὲ γυναῖκες τί λέγει.

Οἱ βασιλεῖς καὶ αἱ ὠραῖαι γυναῖκες ἔχουσι κόλακας, σπανίως δὲ φίλους.

Ἡ ἐκδίκησις καθιστᾷ τὸν ἄνθρωπον ἴσον πρὸς τὸν ἐχθρόν του, ἡ δὲ συγγνώμη ἀνώτερον αὐτοῦ.

Μιμήθητι τὴν χῆνα, ἥτις ἀφ' οὗ πῆρ, ὑψοῖ τὴν κεφαλὴν πρὸς τὸν οὐρανὸν ὡς εὐχαριστοῦσα.

Ὁ Θεὸς νὰ μὲ φυλάττῃ ἀπὸ τῶν φίλων μου· ἀπὸ τῶν ἐχθρῶν μου φυλάττομαι μόνος μου.

Πάντες ἀγαπῶσι τὴν ἀνάπαυσιν, πλὴν μόνων τῶν ἀναπαυομένων.

Περισσότερον πολλάκις ὠφελούμεθα παρὰ τῶν ἐχθρῶν ἢ παρὰ τῶν φίλων.

Ὅσον ὀλιγώτερά τις ἡξεύρει, τόσον περισσότερα λέγει.

Τὸ κακὸν χαράττεται ἐπὶ λίθου, τὸ καλὸν ἐπὶ ἄμμου.⁹

Ὁ βίος εἶναι σχολεῖον καὶ ἡ δυστυχία διδάσκαλος.

Ἡ μεγίστη θλίψις ἐστὶ τὸ νὰ ἐνθυμῇται τις εὐτυχεῖς καιροὺς ἐν δυστυχίαις.

Ὡς οἱ ἰχθεῖς διὰ τοῦ ἀγκίστρου, συλλαμβάνονται οἱ ἄνθρωποι διὰ τῶν παθῶν.

Παλήσας πολλάκις μετενόησα, σιωπήσας δ' οὐδέποτε.

Τὰ χρήματα εἰσὶ καλὸς ὑπηρέτης καὶ κακὸς κύριος.

Οἱ ψευδεῖς φίλοι καὶ αἱ χελιδόνες φαίνονται μόνον ὅταν εἶναι καλοκαιρία.

Ὁ καλὸς πολίτης σκέπτεται πῶς νὰ κάμῃ τὸ χρέος του μᾶλλον παρὰ τὸ στάδιόν του. #

Ἐκ μικρῶν σταγόνων ὕδατος ἀποτελεῖται ὁ μέγας ὠκεανός.

Ὅσα ὁ σοφώτερος γινώσκει εἰσὶν οὐδὲν ὡς πρὸς ὅσα ἀγνοεῖ.

Μὴ ἀναβάλλῃς ποτὲ ὅ,τι ὀφείλεις νὰ πράξῃς πάραντα· ἰδὲ τὴν φύσιν ἣτις οὐδέποτε ἀναβάλλει.

Ὁ χρόνος θερμαίνει τὴν φιλίαν καὶ ψυχραίνει τὸν ἔρωτα.

Οἱ φιλόσοφοι ἔχουσι δίκαιον λέγοντες ὅτι ἡ ὑγεία εἶναι κτῆμα πολυτιμώτερον τοῦ πλούτου.

Οἱ Λάκωνες ἐγυμνάζοντο παιδιόθεν εἰς τὴν βραχυλογίαν.

Ὁ ἀθῶος παρουσιάζεται μετὰ θάρρους εἰς τὸν δικαστήν του.

Παῖδες, ὑποτάσσεσθε εἰς τοὺς ὑμετέρους γονεῖς καὶ διδασκάλους.

Ἐν ταῖς ἐλευθέραις πόλεσιν ἀναφαίνονται οἱ μεγάλοι ἄνδρες.

Αἱ χελιδόνες προαγγέλουσι τὸ ἔαρ.

Ὁ ἥλιος κλίνει πρὸς τὴν δύσιν.

Τὰ δώδεκα εἶναι δις ἑξ, τρὶς τέσσαρα, ἑξάκις δύο, τετράκις τρία.

Ὁ Λεωνίδας, γενναίως ἀγωνισθεὶς ἐν Θερμοπύλαις,
ἔπεσεν ἐνδόξως.

Ἡ σελήνη στρέφεται περὶ τὴν γῆν καὶ σὺν τῇ γῇ περὶ
τὸν ἥλιον.

Ὁ Πειραιεὺς ἀπέχει τῶν Ἀθηνῶν ὀκτὼ νέα στάδια ἢ
τεσσαράκοντα παλαιά.

LESSON XXXII.

496.

SHORT STORIES.

Ἐρωτηθεὶς ποτε σοφός τις τῆς Ἀραβίας, τί τὸ ἄριστον τῶν δώρων ἃ ὁ Θεὸς χορηγεῖ τῷ ἀνθρώπῳ, “ὁ ὀρθὸς νοῦς” ἀπεκρίθη.

Ὁ Κικέρων ἔλεγε περί τινος ὅστις μίαν μόνον ἡμέραν ἐχρημάτισεν ὑπατος· εἶχονεν ὑπατον τοσοῦτον ἄγρυπνον, ὥστε οὐδὲ μίαν νύκτα ἐκοιμήθη κατὰ τὸ διάστημα τῆς ὑπατείας του.

Οἱ λύκοι λέγεται ὅτι ποτὲ δὲν διαπλέουσι χειμάρρους ἢ ποταμούς ἀνὰ εἰς χωριστά, ἐκ φόβου μὴ παρασυνθῶσιν, ἀλλὰ συκρατοῦνται δάκνοντες ὁ ἐπόμενος τὴν οὐρὰν τοῦ προηγούμενου, καὶ οὕτως ἀποτελοῦσιν ἄλυσιν ἀδιάσπαστον.

Ἐν Ἐλευσίνι, ὅτε οἱ ὑπὸ τὸν Στρατηγὸν Καραϊσκάκην, μαθόντες τὴν ἔλευσιν ἰσχυρᾶς τουρκικῆς δυνάμεως, ἤρχισαν νὰ λειποτακτῶσι καὶ παρεκίνουν καὶ αὐτὸν νὰ φύγῃ, “ὑπάγετε, ἀνέκραξεν οὗτος, ὅπου θέλετε, ὁ Καραϊσκάκης δὲν ἀφήνει τὴν θέσιν του”· ὅταν σᾶς ἐρωτήσουν “τί ἐκάματε τὸν ἀρχηγόν σας,” ἀποκριθῆτε “τὸν παρεδώκαμεν εἰς τὸν ἐχθρόν, διότι δὲν συγκατένευε νὰ λειποτακτῇσῃ.”

Ἀνθρωπὸς τις εἶχε δύο υἱούς, ὧν ὁ μὲν ἡγάπα τὸν ὕπνον καὶ ἐκοιμᾶτο καθ’ ὅλην τὴν πρωτὰν, ὁ δὲ ἦν φίλεργος καὶ ἡγείρετο πάντοτε λίαν ἐνωρίς. Ἡμέραν τινα, ἐξελθὼν οὗτος ἐνωρίτατα, εὔρε καθ’ ὁδὸν βαλάντιον πλη-

ρες χρημάτων. Ἐδραμεν ἀμέσως πρὸς τὸν ἀδελφόν του καὶ, ἐξυπνήσας αὐτόν, τῷ ἀνήγγειλε τὴν καλὴν του τύχην λέγων “βλέπεις τί κερδίζει τις ἐγειρόμενος ἐνωρίς,” ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη, “ἐὰν ὁ κύριος τοῦ βαλαντίου ἐκοιμᾶτο ἀκόμη, δὲν θὰ εἶχεν ἀπολέσει τὸ βαλάντιόν του.”

Γερμανὸς τις, ἐλθὼν κατὰ πρώτην φοράν ἐν Ἑλλάδι καὶ ἀκούσας τὰ παιδία νὰ ὁμιλῶσι τὴν ἑλληνικὴν ἐν ταῖς ὁδοῖς, ἀνέκραξε· “Πῶς, εἶναι δυνατόν; καὶ τὰ παιδία ἀκόμη ὁμιλοῦσι τὴν ἑλληνικὴν ἐνταῦθα!”

Ἡρωτᾶτο ποτε ὁ κνηρός τις διατὶ ἔμνε τόσον ἀργὰ ἐν τῇ κλίνῃ καθ’ ἐκάστην πρωΐαν. Οὗτος δ’ ἀπήντησε· “ἂφ’ ἐνὸς ἡ ἐργασία μὲ συμβουλεύει νὰ ἐγερθῶ ἵνα ἐργασθῶ, ἂφ’ ἑτέρου δὲ ἡ ὁκνηρία μὲ συμβουλεύει νὰ ἐξακολουθῶ μένων ἐν τῇ κλίνῃ, ἀμφότεραι δὲ φέρουσι πλείστα ὅσα ἐπιχειρήματα ὑπὲρ καὶ κατὰ. Ἐνῶ δ’ ἀκόμη συζητεῖται ἡ ὑπόθεσις καὶ πρὶν ἢ δυνηθῶ ν’ ἀποφασίσω, παρέρχεται ἡ πρωΐα καὶ μοὶ ἀγγέλλεται ὅτι τὸ πρόγευμα εἶναι ἔτοιμον.”

497. Τὸ Μικρὸν Ἀρνίον.

(FROM THE FRENCH, BY M. DASKALAKI.)

Πτωχὸν κοράσιον δεκαετὲς περίπου, ὀνομαζόμενον Χριστίνα, συνέλεγε μίαν ἡμέραν φράουλας εἰς τὸ δάσος. Ὁ καύσων ἦτο πνιγρὸς καὶ δὲν ἔπνεεν οὐδ’ ἐλάχιστος δροσερὸς ἄνεμος. Ὁ ἀχύρινος πῖλος τοῦ κορασίου δὲν ἤρκει ὅπως προφυλάττῃ αὐτὸ ἀπὸ τῶν καυστικῶν ἀκτίνων τοῦ ἡλίου. Τὸ μέτωπόν του ἦτο κάθιδρον, αἱ δὲ παρεῖαι του κατακόκκιναι. Ἐξηκολούθει ἐν τούτοις νὰ συλλέγῃ φράουλας, καὶ δὲν ἐσήκωνε καὶ τοὺς ὀφθαλμούς του, διὰ

νὰ μὴ χάνῃ στιγμὴν· διότι, ἔλεγε μὲ τὸν νοῦν της, ἔχουσα καὶ εὐχαρίστησιν μεγάλην· “Ἐργάζομαι χάριν τῆς καλῆς μητρός μου, ἢ ὅποια ἀσθενεῖ, καὶ τὰ χρήματα τὰ ὅποια θὰ κερδίσω ἀπὸ αὐτὰς τὰς φράουλας θὰ τὴν ἀνακουφίσωσιν ὀλίγον.”

“Οτε ἡ Χριστίνα εἶδεν ὅτι ἤρχισε νὰ νυκτόνῃ, ἐκίνησεν ὅπως ἐπανέλθῃ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μὲ τὸ καλάθιον της γεμάτον ἀπὸ φράουλας καὶ περασμένον εἰς τὸν βραχίονά της. ἤρχισε νὰ βρέχῃ, βρουνται δὲ ἡκούοντο μακρόθεν. Μόλις ἐξῆλθεν ἀπὸ τὸ δάσος καὶ σφοδρὸς ἄνεμος ἠγέρθη· ἡ βροχὴ ἤϋξανεν, ὁ δὲ οὐρανός, ὅστις εἶχε βαθὺ ἐρυθρὸν χρῶμα πρὸς δυσμάς, ἐσκοτίσθη πανταχόθεν ἀπὸ φοβερὰ σύννεφα ἐπισωρευόμενα τὸ ἐν κατόπιν τοῦ ἄλλου. Ἡ Χριστίνα ἀπέφευγεν ἐπιμελῶς τοῦ νὰ πλησιάσῃ εἰς τὰ μεγάλα δένδρα, προεφυλάττετο δὲ ὀπισθεν τῶν θάμνων καὶ ἀνέμενε νὰ παύσῃ ἡ καταιγὶς.

Αἰφνιδίως ἤκουσεν εἰς τὸ πλησίον δάσος μίαν παραποιητικὴν φωνήν, ὁμοίαν μὲ φωνὴν μικροῦ παιδίου. Ἡ Χριστίνα ἦτο τόσον ἐλεήμων καὶ καλή, ὥστε οὔτε ἡ βροχή, οὔτε αἱ ἀστραπαὶ, οὔτε ὁ κρότος τοῦ κεραυνοῦ ἠδυνήθησαν νὰ τὴν ἐμποδίσωσιν ἀπὸ τοῦ νὰ ὑπάγῃ νὰ ἴδῃ τὶ συνέβαινε. Προχωρήσασα λοιπὸν εἰς τὸ δάσος ἐξεπλάγῃ πολλὴ ἰδοῦσα ἐν ταλαίπωρον μικρὸν ἀρνίον κάθυγρον, τρέμον ἐκ τοῦ ψύχους, καὶ μὴ ἔχον ποῦ νὰ ὑπάγῃ. “ὦ καυμένο προβατάκι! εἶπεν ἡ Χριστίνα κατασυνγκεκινημένη, δὲν θὰ χαθῇς· ἔλα νὰ σὲ ὑπάγω εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν.” Ἐλαβε δὲ τῷ ὄντι εἰς τὰς ἀγκάλας της τὸ ἀρνίον, καὶ ἦλθε μετ’ αὐτοῦ εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν ἀμέσως μετὰ τὴν βροχήν.

“ὦ! ἰδέ, μῆτερ, ἀνέκραξεν ἐνῶ εἰσῆρχετο, ἰδέ, σὲ παρακαλῶ, τὶ εὔρον πρὸ ὀλίγου! Ἐν ὥραϊον ἀρνάκι!

Πόσον εἶμαι εὐτυχής! Πῶς θὰ τὸ περιποιούμαι! Θὰ ἦναι ἡ χαρά μου.” — “Κόρη μου, τῇ εἶπεν ἡ μήτηρ της, ἐγειρομένη ἐκ τῆς κλίνης καὶ στηρίζουσα τὴν κεφαλὴν ἐπὶ τοῦ βραχίονός της, λησμονεῖς, ἐν τῇ χαρᾷ σου, ὅτι τὸ ἄρνιον αὐτὸ θὰ ἔχῃ κύριον. Ἐχάθη καὶ ἔχομεν καθῆκον νὰ τὸ ἐπιστρέψωμεν. Θὰ ἦναι βεβαίως τοῦ πλουσίου χωρικοῦ τοῦ γειτονικοῦ κτήματος. Πήγαίνε το εἰς αὐτὸν εὐθὺς σήμερον· διότι ποτὲ δὲν πρέπει νὰ κρατῶμεν εἰς τὴν οἰκίαν μας τὸ ξένον πρᾶγμα, οὐδ’ ἐπὶ μίαν μόνον νύκτα.”

“Δὲν ἐννοεῖτε τὸ συμφέρον σας! ἀνέκραξε κατὰ τὴν αὐτὴν στιγμὴν ἐκ τοῦ παραθύρου εἰς κτίστης, ὅστις ἐπεσκέυαζε τὸν τοῖχον τοῦ κήπου καὶ εἶχεν ἀκούσει τὴν συνομιλίαν των, δὲν πρέπει νὰ ἦσθε τόσοι δειλαί.”

Ἡ μήτηρ καὶ ἡ θυγάτηρ ἐστράφησαν ἔντρομοι καὶ τὸν παρετήρησαν μετ’ ἐκπλήξεως. “Μὴ φοβῆσθε, προσέθεσεν ὁ κτίστης, ὁμιλῶ σπουδαίως· ἄς σφάξωμεν αὐτὸ τὸ ζῷον καὶ ἄς τὸ μοιρασθῶμεν· τὸ κρέας του θὰ μᾶς προμηθεύσῃ καλὰ τεμάχια ψητοῦ, καὶ ἀπὸ τὸ δέρμα του θὰ κερδίσωμεν ὀλίγα χρήματα. Ὁ χωρικὸς ἔχει ὑπὲρ τὰ ἑκατὸν ἄρνια· ἐν πλειότερον ἢ ὀλιγώτερον τὶ σημαίνει; ἄς σφάξωμεν τοῦτο ἐδῶ. Δὲν ἔχετε τίποτε νὰ φοβηθῆτε, κανεὶς δὲν θὰ σᾶς ἴδῃ· ἡμπορεῖτε νὰ ἐμπιστευθῆτε εἰς ἐμέ. Θὰ μείνῃ ἄφωνος, καθὼς αὐτὸς ὁ τοῖχος.” Λέγων δὲ τὰς λέξεις ταύτας, ἔρριψεν ἐπὶ τοῦ τοίχου τὸν ἀσβέστην τοῦ μυστηρίου του.

Ἡ Χριστίνα ἔφριξεν, ὅτε ἤκουσε τοὺς λόγους τούτους, ἐπειδὴ ἐφάνησαν εἰς αὐτὴν ἀποτρόπαιοι. “Μᾶς συμβουλεύεις μίαν ἀδικίαν! εἶπεν εἰς τὸν κτίστην· ὅ,τι δὲν βλέπουν οἱ ἄνθρωποι, ὁ Θεὸς τὸ βλέπει. Ἡ μήτηρ μου ἔχει μέγα δίκαιον, θαυμάζω δὲ πῶς δὲν ἐσκέφθην ταχύτερον

να ἐπιστρέψω τὸ μικρὸν αὐτὸ ἀρνίον εἰς τὸν κύριόν του· βεβαίως θὰ ἐλάμβανον μεγάλην εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ τὸ κρατήσω, προσέθεσε χύνουσα ὀλίγα δάκρυα, ἀλλὰ πρέπει νὰ ὑπακούωμεν εἰς τὸν Θεόν.”

Ἔλαβε τότε τὸ ζῶον, τὸ ἐκάλυψε μὲ τὴν ποδιάν της καὶ διηυθύνθη πρὸς τὴν κατοικίαν τοῦ χωρικοῦ, ἃν καὶ ἔβρεχεν ἀκόμη, ὃ δὲ ἥλιος ἐπλησίαζε νὰ δύσῃ.

Ὅτε ἔφθασεν ἡ Χριστίνα, ἡ σύζυγος τοῦ χωρικοῦ ἦτο εἰς τὴν θύραν της περικυκλωμένη ἀπὸ τὰ τέκνα της καὶ κρατοῦσα τὸ μικρότερον εἰς τὴν ἀγκάλην της. Ὅλοι ἐθεώρουν ὠραῖον οὐράνιον τόξον, τὸ ὁποῖον ἔλαμπε κατ’ ἐκείνην τὴν στιγμήν διὰ τῶν ζωηροτέρων χρωμάτων. “Παρατηρήσατε, παιδιά μου, ἔλεγεν ἡ μήτηρ, δεικνύουσα αὐτὸ διὰ τῆς χειρός, παρατηρήσατε τὸ ὠραῖον αὐτὸ θέαμα καὶ εὐλογήσατε τὸν Θεόν, ὅστις τὸ ἔκαμε. Ὁ πανάγαθος αὐτὸς Θεὸς μᾶς δεικνύει τὴν μεγαλοπρέπειαν καὶ ἰσχύν του διὰ τῶν ἀστραπῶν καὶ τῶν κεραυνῶν, διὰ δὲ τοῦ οὐρανίου τούτου τόξου μᾶς ὑπενθυμίζει τὴν ἀγάπην καὶ καλωσύνην του.”

Ἡ Χριστίνα, τῆς ὁποίας ἡ καρδιά ἦτον εὐθυμος, διότι ἦτον ἄδολος, παρετήρει μετὰ μεγάλης εὐχαριστήσεως, ἄλλοτε μὲν τὰ ὠραῖα χρώματα τοῦ οὐρανίου τόξου, τὸ ὁποῖον ἔλαμπεν εἰς τὸν οὐρανὸν, ἄλλοτε δὲ τὰ γελαστὰ πρόσωπα τῶν παιδίων τῆς χωρικῆς. Ἐσιώπα μέχρις ὅτου τὸ οὐράνιον τόξον ἐξηφανίσθη, μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα, σύρασα κάτωθεν τῆς ποδιάς της, τὸ ἀπέθεσεν ἐπὶ τῆς γῆς καὶ διηγῆθη τίνι τρόπῳ τὸ εὔρε.

“Τοῦτο σὲ συνιστᾷ πολὺ, εἶπεν ἡ χωρική, νὰ ἔλθῃς τόσον ἀργὰ καὶ μὲ τοιαύτην κακοκαιρίαν! Εἶσαι τίμιον κοράσιον. — Ναί, ἀληθῶς! εἶπεν ὁ χωρικός, ὅστις ἐφάνη κατὰ τὴν στιγμήν ἐκείνην εἰς τὴν θύραν. Προσέξατε,

τέκνα μου, πρέπει νὰ γίνητε καὶ σεῖς μίαν ἡμέραν δίκαιοι καὶ τίμιοι ὅπως τὸ πτωχὸν αὐτὸ κοράσιον. Προτιμότερον νὰ ἔχη τις ἐν μόνον ἄρνιον καὶ νὰ ᾔναι δίκαιος καὶ τίμιος παρὰ νὰ ἔχη ἑκατόν καὶ νὰ ᾔναι δόλιος. Ἡ τιμιότης τῆς πτωχῆς Χριστίνης εἶναι θησαυρὸς τῆς καρδίας, καθιστῶν αὐτὴν πλουσιωτέραν παρ' εἰάν εἶχεν ὀλόκληρον ποίμνιον, εἶναι θησαυρὸς τὸν ὅποιον οὐδεὶς δύναται ν' ἀφαιρέσῃ ἀπ' αὐτῆς."

Ὁ υἱὸς τοῦ χωρικοῦ, ὅστις ὠνομάζετο Δημήτριος, ἔτρεξε τότε εἰς τὴν μάνδραν καὶ ἐξήγαγε μίαν προβατίναν. Ἀμέσως δὲ τὸ ἄρνιον ἐπήδησεν εἰς τὴν μητέρα του καὶ ἤρχισε νὰ σκιρτᾷ ἐκ τῆς χαρᾶς του, ὅτι τὴν ἔβλεπε. Ἡ Χριστίνα παρετήρησε μετὰ προσοχῆς καὶ εὐχαριστήσεως τὸ συγκινητικὸν τοῦτο θέαμα, καὶ εἶπε· "Μόνον αὐτὴ ἡ εὐχαρίστησις μὲ κάμνει νὰ λησμονήσω ὅλην τὴν λύπην τὴν ὅποίαν ἠσθάνθην χωριζομένη ἀπὸ τὸ ταλαίπωρον τοῦτο ζῶον, τὸ ὅποιον εἶχον ἀγαπήσει τόσον πολὺ." — "Λοιπόν, εἶπεν ὁ χωρικός, ἀφοῦ εἶσαι τιμία καὶ ἀγαπᾷς αὐτὸ τὸ ἀρνάκιον, θὰ σοὶ τὸ δωρήσω. Ἀλλ' εἶναι ἀκόμη πολὺ μικρόν, ὥστε δὲν θὰ ἠμπορέσῃ νὰ ζήσῃ χωρὶς γάλα, καὶ θὰ ἀποθάνῃ βασανισμένον. Μετὰ δεκαπέντε ἡμέρας θὰ ᾔναι ἄρκετὰ δυνατὸν ὅπως τρέφῃται μὲ χλόην· τότε θὰ σοὶ τὸ φέρῃ ὁ Δημήτριος . . ."

LESSON XXXIII.

POETRY.

(BY A. R. RANGABÉ.)

498.

Ἀνατολή.

(IN THE LITERARY LANGUAGE.)

Μὴ κοιμᾶσαι· ἰδοὺ, ἀνατέλλει
 μειδιῶν ὁ χρυσοῦς ἑωσφόρος·
 ὥς ἀδάμας ἀστράπτ' εἰς τὸ ὄρος,
 καὶ τὴν νέαν αὐγὴν προαγγέλλει.

Τὸ πτηνὸν τὴν ἀσπάζεται ἄδον,
 μελωδίας τῇ πέμπει ἡ λύρα,
 καὶ τὰ ῥόδα τῇ πέμπουσι μῦρα,
 καὶ τὴν ψάλλ' ἡ ἡχὴ τῶν κοιλάδων.

Αἱ φωναὶ αἱ οὐράναι πᾶσαι
 κ' αἱ ἐπίγει' ὑμνοῦσι συνάμα
 τὴν αὐγὴν, γλυκὺν νεῦμα τοῦ Βράμα.
 Ἀνατέλλει, ἰδοῦ! Μὴ κοιμᾶσαι.

† 499.

Συμπλοκή.

Τὸ ἔδαφος ἀστράπτει καὶ τρέμει καὶ βροντᾷ·
 ὁ λόχος φόνον πνέων τὸν λόχον ἀπαντᾷ.
 Ἴππεὺς προσβάλλ' ἱππέα, πεζὸς κτυπᾷ πεζόν,
 καὶ πλέουσ' εἰς τὸ αἶμα ὁ θνήσκων καὶ ὁ ζῶν.
 Βροχὴ αἰ σφαῖραι πίπτουν, τὰ πτώματα σωροί,
 κ' ὁ ἄτρομος ὀπλίτης εἰς φλόγας προχωρεῖ.

Ἵπὲρ ἐλευθερίας περιδοξος ἀγῶν
 πληροὶ τὰ στήθη θάρρους, τὰ βλέμματα φλογῶν.
 Ἐλπίδες τῆς πατρίδος, γενναῖοι μαχηταί,
 ἐμπρὸς σᾶς κράζ' ἡ νίκη· μὴ στρέφεσθε ποτέ.
 Μνησθήτε τῶν προγόνων, καὶ ἔστε ὡς αὐτοί.
 Ἡ γῆ σᾶς ἀτενίζει καὶ σᾶς ἐπικροτεῖ.

Ἐν ὄσφ' ἔτι πάλλουν τὰ στήθη του θερμά,
 ὡς στρόβιλος θανάτου ὁ νέος ἀς ὀρμᾷ.
 Εὐδαίμων τὴν πατρίδα ὁ σῶζων καὶ τιμῶν,
 ἀν νικητῆς ἐξέλθῃ, ἀν πέσῃ πολεμῶν.
 Τὸν στέφ' ἡ δόξα ζῶντα ὡς ἥρωα κλεινόν,
 κ' εἰς τὴν ἀθανασίαν ἀνέρχεται θανών.

500.

Εἰς τὴν βρύσιν.

(IN THE VULGAR IDIOM.)

Μιὰ κόρ' εἶδα 'σ τῇ βρύσι
 μ' ἀνάστημα κομψό.
 τὴν εἶπα νὰ μ' ἀφήσῃ
 νὰ πιῶ, διατὶ διψῶ.

Κοκκίνισεν ἐκείνη,
 κ' ὡς ἔκλινε σεμνή,
 τὰ χέρια τῆς μ' ἀφήνει
 μαζῇ μὲ τὸ σταμνί.

“Εὐχαριστῶ, τὴν λέγω·
 πλὴν μ' ἔδωσες, θαρρῶ,
 φωτιά νὰ πιῶ καὶ καίγω
 δὲν μ' ἔδωσες νερό.”

Πῶς μὲ θερρίζουν πόνοι
 λυπεῖται κ' ἀπορεῖ,
 καὶ τὴν σταμνιὰ φκαιρόνει
 καὶ παίρνει δροσερή.

Τοῦ λαϊνιοῦ τὸ στόμα
 μ' ἐπρόσφερεν εὐθύς,
 καὶ μ' εἶπε· “Πιὲς ἀκόμα,
 καὶ θὰ ἱατρευθῇς.”

“Ἀχ! ὄχι. Θέλεις, φίλη,
 νὰ παύσῃ τὸ κακό;
 Τὰ δυὼ σου δός με χεῖλη,
 τὸ στόμα τὸ γλυκό.”

LESSON XXXIV.

501.

XENOPHON.

(ANABASIS I. vi. 6-11.)

The ancient text is here given, with a Modern Greek translation, on the opposite page, in order to show the difference between the two periods of the language.

Παρεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς, ἄνδρες φίλοι, ὅπως σὺν ὑμῖν βουλευόμενος, ὅ,τι δίκαιόν ἐστι καὶ πρὸς θεῶν καὶ πρὸς ἀνθρώπων, τοῦτο πράξω περὶ Ὀρόντου τουτουί. τοῦτον γὰρ πρῶτον μὲν ὁ ἐμὸς πατὴρ ἔδωκεν ὑπήκοον εἶναι ἐμοί· ἐπεὶ δὲ ταχθεὶς, ὡς ἔφη αὐτός, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἐμοῦ ἀδελφοῦ οὗτος ἐπολέμησεν ἐμοὶ ἔχων τὴν ἐν Σάρδεσιν ἀκρόπολιν καὶ ἐγὼ αὐτὸν προσπολεμῶν ἐποίησα ὥστε δόξαι τούτῳ τοῦ πρὸς ἐμὲ πολέμου παύσασθαι, καὶ δεξιὰν ἔλαβον καὶ ἔδωκα, μετὰ ταῦτα ἔφη, ὦ Ὀρόντα, ἔστιν ὅ τι σὲ ἡδίκησα; ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι οὐ, πάλιν δὲ Κῦρος ἡρώτα, Οὐκοῦν ὕστερον, ὡς αὐτὸς σὺν ὁμολογεῖς οὐδὲν ὑπ' ἐμοῦ ἀδικούμενος, ἀποστὰς εἰς Μυσοὺς κακῶς ἐπολεῖς τὴν ἐμὴν χώραν ὅτι ἐδύνω; ἔφη ὁ Ὀρόντας. Οὐκοῦν, ἔφη ὁ Κῦρος, ὅπότ' αὖ ἔγνως τὴν σαντοῦ δύναμιν, ἐλθὼν ἐπὶ τὸν τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος βωμὸν μεταμέλειν τέ σοι ἔφησθα καὶ πείσας ἐμὲ πιστὰ πάλιν ἔδωκάς μοι καὶ ἔλαβες παρ' ἐμοῦ; καὶ ταῦθ' ὡμολόγει ὁ Ὀρόντας. Τί οὖν, ἔφη ὁ Κῦρος, ἀδικηθεὶς ὑπ' ἐμοῦ νῦν τὸ τρίτον ἐπιβουλεύω μοι φανερὸς γέγονας; εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ Ὀρόντα ὅτι οὐδὲν ἀδικηθεὶς, ἡρώτησεν ὁ Κῦρος αὐτόν, ὁμολογεῖς οὖν περὶ ἐμὲ ἄδικος γεγενῆσθαι; Ἡ γὰρ ἀνάγκη, ἔφη ὁ Ὀρόντας. Ἐκ τούτου πάλιν ἡρώ-

Προσεκάλεσα ὑμᾶς, ἄνδρες φίλοι, ὅπως, συμβουλευόμενος μεθ' ὑμῶν, πράξω περὶ τοῦ Ὀρόντου τούτου ὅ,τι δίκαιον καὶ πρὸ τῶν θεῶν καὶ πρὸ τῶν ἀνθρώπων. Πρῶτον μὲν ὁ πατήρ μου μοι ἔδωκεν αὐτὸν ἵνα μοι ᾗ ὑπήκοος· ἀλλ' οὗτος, διαταχθεὶς, ὡς λέγει αὐτός, ὑπὸ τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου, ἐπολέμησε κατ' ἐμοῦ κατέχων τὴν ἀκρόπολιν τῶν Σάρδεων. Ἐγὼ δέ, πολεμῶν κατ' αὐτοῦ, τὸν ἠνάγκασα νὰ προτιμήσῃ τὴν παῦσιν τοῦ πρὸς ἐμὲ πολέμου, καὶ ἔλαβον τὴν δεξιὰν αὐτοῦ καὶ ἔδωκα αὐτῷ τὴν ἐμήν. Μετὰ δὲ ταῦτα εἶπεν, ὦ Ὀρόντα, σὲ ἡδίκησά ποτε; ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίθη ὅτι οὐδέποτε. Πάλιν δ' ὁ Κῦρος ἠρώτησε, Ἐντούτοις ὕστερον, ὡς σὺ αὐτὸς ὁμολογεῖς, καίτοι οὐδέποτε παρ' ἐμοῦ ἀδικηθεὶς, ἀποστατήσας εἰς τοὺς Μυσούς, ἐκακοποιεῖς τὴν ἐμήν χώραν ὅσον ἡδύνασο; Ὁ Ὀρόντας ὡμολόγησε ταῦτα. Καὶ ὅτε πάλιν, εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος, ἀνεγνώρισας τὴν ἀδυναμίαν σου, ἐλθὼν πρὸς τὸν βωμὸν τῆς Ἀρτέμιδος, εἶπες ὅτι μετεμελήθης καὶ καταπείσας με μοι ἔδωκες πάλιν τὰ πιστὰ καὶ ἔλαβες παρ' ἐμοῦ; Καὶ ταῦτα ὡμολόγησεν ὁ Ὀρόντας. Κατὰ τί δέ, εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος, ἡδικήθης παρ' ἐμοῦ ὥστε νὰ φανερωθῇς ἐπιβουλεύων κατ' ἐμοῦ τὸ τρίτον ἥδη; Εἰπόντος δὲ τοῦ Ὀρόντα ὅτι κατ' οὐδὲν εἶχεν ἀδικηθῇ, ἠρώτησεν ὁ Κῦρος αὐτόν, Ὁμολογεῖς λοιπὸν ὅτι ἐγένεσο ἄδικος πρὸς ἐμέ; Ἀνάγκη νὰ τὸ ὁμολογήσω, εἶπεν ὁ Ὀρόντας. Ἐκ τούτου πάλιν ἠρώτησεν ὁ

[Continued from page 174.]

τησεν ὁ Κύρος, ἔτι οὖν ἂν γένοιτο τῷ ἐμῷ ἀδελφῷ πολέμιος, ἐμοὶ δὲ φίλος καὶ πιστός; ὁ δὲ ἀπεκρίνατο ὅτι οὐδ' εἰ γενοίμην, ὦ Κύρε, σοὶ γ' ἂν ποτε ἔτι δόξαιμι. Πρὸς ταῦτα Κύρος εἶπε τοῖς παροῦσιν, ὁ μὲν ἀνὴρ τοιαῦτα μὲν πεποίηκε, τοιαῦτα δὲ λέγει· ὑμῶν δὲ σὺ πρῶτος, ὦ Κλέαρχε, ἀπόφηναι γνώμην ὃ τι σοὶ δοκεῖ. Κλέαρχος δὲ εἶπε τάδε. Συμβουλευώ ἐγὼ τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον ἐκποδῶν ποιεῖσθαι ὡς τάχιστα, ὡς μηκέτι δέη τοῦτον φυλάττεσθαι, ἀλλὰ σχολὴ ἢ ἡμῖν τὸ κατὰ τοῦτον εἶναι τοὺς ἐθελοντὰς φίλους τούτους εὖ ποιεῖν. ταύτῃ δὲ τῇ γνώμῃ ἔφη καὶ τοὺς ἄλλους προσθέσθαι. μετὰ ταῦτα, ἔφη, κελεύοντος Κύρου ἔλαβον τῆς ζώνης τὸν Ὀρόνταν ἐπὶ θανάτῳ ἅπαντες ἀναστάντες καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς· εἶτα δὲ ἐξήγον αὐτὸν οἷς προσετάχθη. ἐπεὶ δὲ εἶδον αὐτὸν οἷπερ πρόσθεν προσεκύνουν, καὶ τότε προσεκύνησαν, καί περ εἰδότες ὅτι ἐπὶ θάνατον ἄγοιτο. ἐπεὶ δὲ εἰς τὴν Ἀρταπάτου σκηνὴν εἰσῆχθη τοῦ πιστοτάτου τῶν Κύρου σκηπτούχων, μετὰ ταῦτα οὔτε ζῶντα Ὀρόνταν οὔτε τεθνηκότα οὐδεὶς εἶδε πώποτε οὐδὲ ὅπως ἀπέθανεν οὐδεὶς εἰδὼς ἔλεγεν· εἵκαζον δὲ ἄλλοι ἄλλως· τάφος δὲ οὐδεὶς πώποτε αὐτοῦ ἐφάνη.

[Continued from page 175.]

Κῦρος, 'Αλλ' ἔτι καὶ νῦν ἡδύνασο νὰ γείνης πολέμιος τοῦ ἀδελφοῦ μου, ἐμοῦ δὲ φίλος καὶ πιστός; 'Ο δ' ἀπεκρίθη, καὶ ἂν ἐγενόμην, ὦ Κῦρε, σὺ οὐδέποτε ἤθελες πλέον μὲ πιστεύσει. Μετὰ ταῦτα εἶπεν ὁ Κῦρος εἰς τοὺς παρόντας. 'Ο μὲν ἀνὴρ οὗτος τοιαῦτα μὲν ἔπραξε, τοιαῦτα δὲ λέγει. 'Εξ ὑμῶν δὲ σὺ πρῶτος, ὦ Κλέαρχε, ἀποφάνθητι ποίαν γνώμην ἔχεις. 'Ο δὲ Κλέαρχος εἶπε τὰ ἐξῆς. 'Εγὼ συμβουλεύω νὰ ποιήσωμεν ἐκποδὼν τὸν ἄνδρα τοῦτον ὡς τάχιστα, ὥστε νὰ μὴ ἀναγκαζώμεθα πλέον νὰ προφυλαττώμεθα ἀπ' αὐτοῦ, ἀλλὰ νὰ ἔχωμεν καιρόν, ἀφοῦ ἐκτελεσθῶσι τὰ κατ' αὐτόν, νὰ εὐεργετῶμεν τοὺς θέλοντας νὰ ὤσι φίλοι μας. Εἶπε δὲ ὅτι καὶ οἱ λοιποὶ προσετίθεντο εἰς τὴν γνώμην ταύτην. Μετὰ ταῦτα δέ, κατὰ διαταγὴν τοῦ Κύρου, ἀναστάντες ἅπαντες, καὶ οἱ συγγενεῖς αὐτοῦ, ἔλαβον τὸν 'Ορόνταν ἀπὸ τῆς ζώνης, καταδικάζοντες αὐτὸν οὕτω εἰς θάνατον. Εἶτα δ' ἐξήγαγον αὐτὸν οἱ διαταχθέντες. Βλέποντες δ' αὐτὸν ὅσοι πρότερον προσεκύκνουν αὐτόν, τὸν προσέκύνησαν καὶ τότε, καίτοι γνωρίζοντες ὅτι ἦγετο εἰς τὸν θάνατον. 'Αφοῦ δὲ εἰσῆχθη εἰς τὴν σκηνὴν τοῦ 'Αρταπάτου, τοῦ πιστοτάτου τῶν σκηπτούχων τοῦ Κύρου, μετὰ ταῦτα οὐδεὶς ποτε εἶδε τὸν 'Ορόνταν, οὔτε ζῶντα, οὔτε νεκρόν, ἀλλ' οὐδὲ πῶς ἀπέθανεν οὐδεὶς ἐν γνώσει ἡδύνατο νὰ εἶπῃ. Ἐκαστος εἵκαζεν ἀλλέως, τάφος δὲ οὐδεὶς ποτε αὐτοῦ ἐφάνη.

Ἐν Πάρισι τῇ 15^ῃ Μαρτίου 1833

Πίστερε Κίριε,

Εὐαὶ σπουδῶς ἐργαζο-
 μένος γέροντα καὶ παρὸν σάκχιον
 φίλον μου κ. Ἀθανάσιον Ἀγε-
 ξανδρόπουλον καθήκοντα τοῦ
 προκρίθαι νὰ διαμεῖνῃ ἐν
 ἡμῶν ἡμέρας εἰς τὴν ἀντιμέθε-
 σιν πρὸς μελέτην καὶ με-
 μείων αὐτοῦ. Ἐσθματίζων
 γὰρ ἐν τῶν διαβάσαι
 περιώσεων καὶ ἡδύνασθαι νὰ
 καὶ παραίστη.

Πέλασθε, φίλε Κίριε, καὶ
 εὐχρασθῆτε τῶν ἐργασμάτων
 μου αἰσθημάτων.

Ὁυὶς ἡμετέρος
 Γεωργίου Ἀγγελιδίου.

Πρὸς τὸν Κ^ν
 Κ^ν Γεωργίου Παναγιώτου.

Εἰς Παρίσι

Ἐν Πάτραις τῇ 15^ῃ Μαρτίου 1893.

Φίλτατε Κύριε,

Σᾶς συνιστῶ θερμῶς τὸν
φέροντα τὴν παροῦσάν μου φίλον μου κ.
Ἀθανάσιον Ἀλεξανδρόπουλον, καθηγητὴν,
ὅστις προτίθεται νὰ διαμείνῃ ἐπὶ τινὰς ἡμέρας
εἰς τὴν ὑμετέραν πόλιν πρὸς μελέτην τῶν
μνημείων αὐτῆς. Ἔσομαι ὑμῖν λίαν εὐγνώμων
διὰ πᾶσαν περιποίησιν ἣν ἡδύνασθο νὰ τῷ
παράσχητε.

Δέξασθε, φίλε Κύριε, τὴν ἑκφρασιν τῶν
φιλικωτάτων μου αἰσθημάτων.

Ὅλος ὑμέτερος

Ἰωάννης Ἀργυριάδης.

Πρὸς τὸν Κ^ο

Κ^ο Γεώργιον Δημητρίου,

Εἰς Σπάρτην.

Εἰς Ἀθήνας τῇ 27^ῃ Γενναρίου 1835
Οὐδὲν Ἐραδίου ἀριθ. 108.

Φίλε Κύριε Κ—

Τὴν προηγουμένην Παρασκευαίαν, 30^{ην} γίγοντες μινύς συσώμεθα νὰ εὐφρανόμεθα μέγιστος ἡδονὴς ἀπὸ ἐκείνου καὶ ἀποδοτέον μονασίου, ἐνθα καὶ δι' ὑποχειματισμῶν, ἐποίησα δ' οὐδὲν καὶ παρὸν καὶ ἐνταύθα νὰ συμμαζεύω καὶ εὐφρανόμεθα καὶ παραβύμεθα εἰς Περαιὰ διὰ καὶ ἀμαρτωλίας καὶ 7^ῃ π. μ. καὶ δι' ἐμβολασθῆμεν ὅμοιος καὶ ἀποδοτέον "Θεοσφία", ὅπου δ' ἀποδοτέον ἔμμελως καὶ ὅπου, δι' ἐκτακτικῶν δ' ἀνδρῶν.—

Τὸς πόν
Κύριον Ε. Ν. Κ.—
Ἐλπίδα.

Ὁς ἀπόδοτος γίγας καὶ
Κ. Νικολαΐδης

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ 27ῃ Ἰανουαρίου 1895.

Ὁδὸς Σταδίου ἀριθ. 108.

Φίλε Κύριε K—,

Τὴν ἐρχομένην Παρασκευὴν,
30^{ην} λήγοντος μηνὸς, σκοπεύομεν νὰ ἐκδράμωμεν
μέχρις Αἰγίνης πρὸς ἐπίσκεψιν τοῦ αὐτόθι περι-
φήμου ναοῦ, ἔνθα καὶ θὰ προγευματίσωμεν, ἐλπίζω
δ' ὅτι θὰ μᾶς κάμῃτε τὴν εὐχαρίστησιν νὰ συμ-
μετάσχητε τῆς ἐκδρομῆς ταύτης. Θὰ καταβῶμεν
εἰς Πειραιᾶ διὰ τῆς ἀμαξοστοιχίας τῆς 7^{ης} π.μ.
καὶ θὰ ἐπιβιβασθῶμεν ἀμέσως τοῦ ἀτμοπλοίου
“Θεσσαλία,” ὅπερ θ' ἀποπλεύσῃ ἀκριβῶς τῇ ὁγδόῃ,
θὰ ἐπανακάμψωμεν δ' αὐθημερόν.

Ὅλως πρόθυμος φίλος σας

K. Νικολαΐδης.

Πρὸς τὸν

Κύριον I. X. K. —

Ἐνταῦθα.

Ἀποῖνον ἡ 28^η Σεπτεμβρίου 1895.

Ἀθλοῖς γίγ.

Ἐὰς ἔμαθον πῶς εἰσὶν
μαρ δια' τῆς εἰρημίας τῶν ἀπο-
γνωσθέντων συμφορῶν τῆς εἰς
Ἀγρίαν εὐδοκίης τῶν καὶ τῶν
βελῶν ὅτι μετὰ τὴν προσημασίαν
ἀναμνηστικῶν καὶ δεξιῶν ἀντιμνηστικῶν
ὅτι ἀναμνηστικῶν καὶ ἀναμνηστικῶν
ἐκείνων εἰς Ἀποῖνον καὶ ἐκεί-
νων ἀποῖνον συμφορῶν.

Ἐτάσθη, ἀθλοῖς γίγ, τῆς δια-
βελῶν τῆς ἐλπίδος ποδιστο-
γίγ.

. G. K. K. —

Ἐπὶ ἀθλοῖς
Ἀπρίλ. Ν. Ν. Ν. Ν. Ν.
Ἀπρίλ. Ν. Ν. Ν. Ν. Ν.
Ἐπὶ ἀθλοῖς.

Ἀθήνησι τῇ 28^ῃ Ἰανουαρίου 1895.

Ἀξιότιμε φίλε,

Σὰς εἶμαι λίαν εὐγνώμων διὰ
τὴν εὐγενή ὑμῶν πρόσκλησιν ὅπως συμμετάσχῃ
τῆς εἰς Αἴγιναν ἐκδρομῆς ὑμῶν καὶ σὰς βεβαιῶ
ὅτι μεγάλως λυποῦμαι μὴ δυνάμενος νὰ δεχθῶ
αὐτὴν, καθ' ὅτι ἀναγκάζομαι ν' ἀναχωρήσω ἐπει-
γόντως εἰς Κόρινθον πρὸς ἐπίσκεψιν ἀσθενούντος
συγγενοῦς μου.

Δέξασθε, ἀξιότιμε φίλε, τὴν διαβεβαίωσιν
τῆς ἐξαιρέτου μου ὑπολήψεως.

I. X. K——.

Τῷ ἀξιότιμῳ
Κυρίῳ Κ. Νικολαΐδῃ,
Καθηγητῇ,
Ἐνταῦθα.

Εν Ἀθήναις τῇ 12/21. Μαρτίου 1835.

Πρὸς Κερρία

Ἐμπόλερε βέλαιος οὐ αὐ-
ριον εἶναι πὶ ἐδμιν ἐορὴν πῶς ἐγ-
γίνωτο, καὶ μὴ πὶ Βασίλειον Οὐ-
ρενία μετὰ βαίνε εἰς τὴν δόξο-
γίαν, νῦν γὰρ εἰς τὴν Μο-
ροσίων εἰς τὰς Μορ -

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ μοι ἐξέφρασε τὴν
ἐννοαν σας ἐνδομίας οὐσυχὰς
τὴν βραχίαν ἐν αὐτῇ διαμονῇ
σας, ἐβύθιονε νὰ ἰδῶτε τὰς Αἰ.
Μ.Μ. τοῦ Βασίλειου ἡμῶν, καὶ παρα-
κατὰ νὰ μοι καμῶτε τὴν ἡμῶν
νὰ ἰδῶτε ἐν αὐτῇ εἰς τὴν αὐτὴν
σας μὴ ἐν τῇ ἐνδομίας τῆς
Ἰσθμίας, νῦν τὰ παραδίδωτε τῇς αὐ-
τῆς δὲ ἐνδομίας πὶ Βασίλειον οὐρενία.
Ἐπειδὴ δὲ διηγεῖτε νὰ ἰδῶτε τὰς
τὴν Αἰ. Β. τὴν Διὰ τῶν, Ἰσθμίας
οὐρενία Ἰσθμίας, ὅτι ἐν αὐτῇ αὐτῇ
ὁ Διὰ τῶν. Πῶς τῆς Ἰσθμίας, ἡν
αὐτῇ τὸν ἐν αὐτῇ σφαιρῶν, ἐλλας
ἐν αὐτῇ.

Ἐπειδὴς γινώσας
Ἐπειδὴ —

Ἐν Ἀθήναις τῇ 12/24 Μαρτίου 1895.

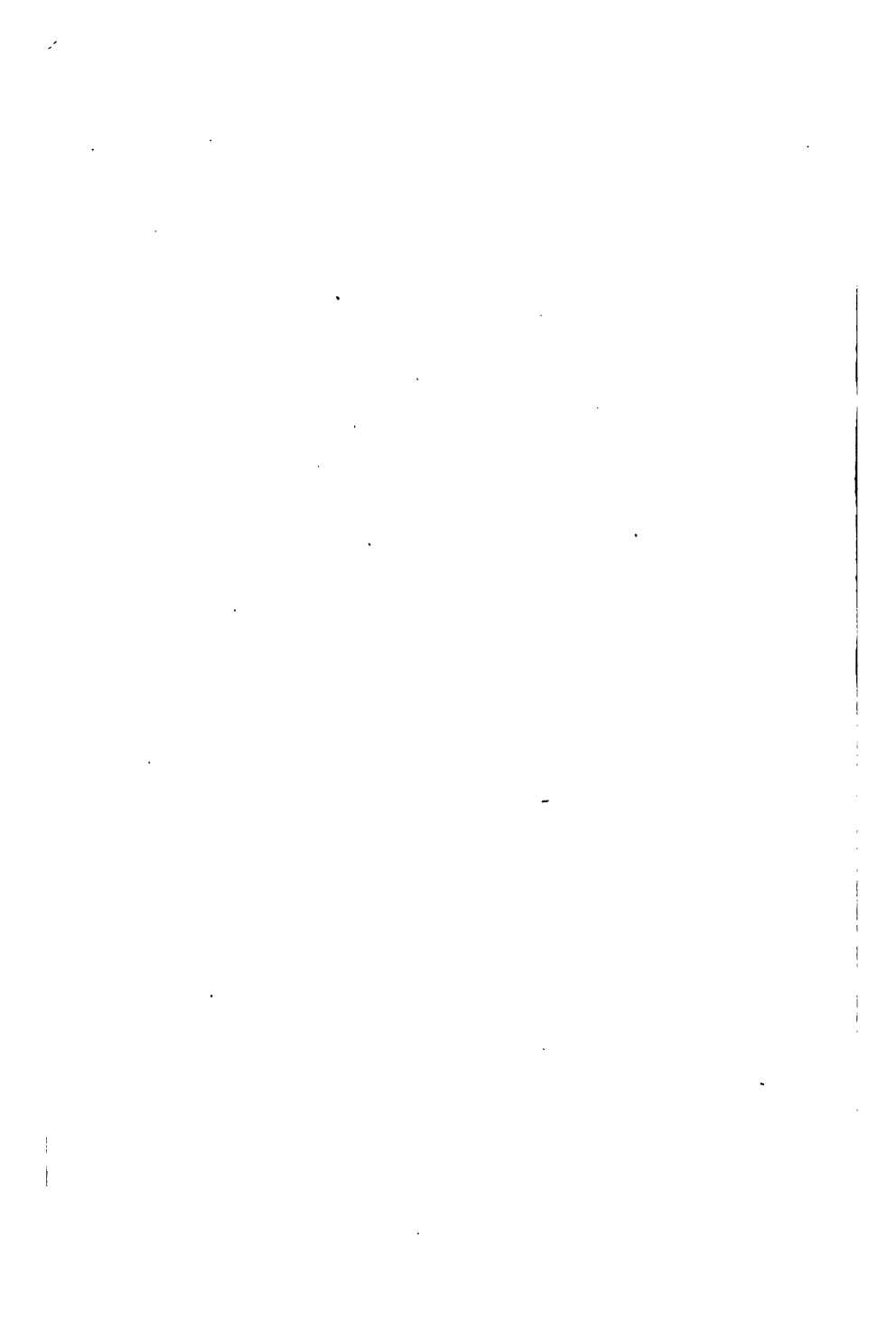
Φίλη Κυρία,

Γνωρίζετε βεβαίως ὅτι αὔριον εἶναι ἡ ἐθνικὴ ἐορτὴ τῶν Ἑλλήνων, καθ' ἣν ἡ Βασιλικὴ Οἰκογένεια μεταβαίνει εἰς τὴν δοξολογίαν, ἣτις ψάλλεται εἰς τὴν Μητρόπολιν εἰς τὰς 10 π.μ.

Ἐπειδὴ δὲ μοὶ ἐξεφράσατε τὴν ζωντανήν σας ἐπιθυμίαν ὅπως, κατὰ τὴν βραχείαν ἐνταῦθα διαμονήν σας, εὐτυχήσητε νὰ ἴδητε τὰς ΑΑ.ΜΜ. τοὺς Βασιλεῖς ἡμῶν, σὰς παρακαλῶ νὰ μοὶ κάμνητε τὴν τιμὴν νὰ ἔλθητε ἐγκαίρως εἰς τὴν αἵθουσάν μου ἐν τῷ Ξενοδοχείῳ τῆς Ἀγγλίας, ὑπὸ τὰ παράθυρα τῆς ὁποίας θὰ διέλθῃ ἡ Βασιλικὴ πομπή. Συγχρόνως θὰ δυνηθῇτε νὰ ἴδητε καὶ τὴν Α.Β.Τ. τὴν Διάδοχον, Πριγκήπισσαν Σοφίαν· ὁ σύζυγος αὐτῆς, ὁ Διάδοχος, Δούξ τῆς Σπάρτης, ὡν ἀρχηγὸς τοῦ ἐνταῦθα στρατοῦ, ἔσται ἔφιππος.

Πρόθυμος φίλησας

Ἑλένη Π—



VOCABULARIES.

GREEK-ENGLISH VOCABULARIES.

I.

Feminine nouns in *η* of the first declension.

(See Lesson IV.)

| | |
|--|---------------------------------------|
| ἀγάπη, <i>love.</i> | ἔξοχή, <i>country, country-house.</i> |
| ἀγκάλη, <i>embrace.</i> | ἑορτή, <i>holiday.</i> |
| ἀδελφή, <i>sister.</i> | ἐπιγραφή, <i>inscription.</i> |
| ἀκοή, <i>hearing.</i> | ἐπιστολή, <i>letter.</i> |
| ἀλλαγή, <i>change.</i> | ἐπιτροπή, <i>comity.</i> |
| ἄλμη, <i>brine.</i> | εὐχή, <i>wish, prayer.</i> |
| ἀλουφή, <i>ointment.</i> | ζέστη (vlg.), <i>heat.</i> |
| ἀνάγκη, <i>necessity.</i> | ζωή, <i>life.</i> |
| ἀνατολή, <i>rising (of the sun); East.</i> | ζώνη, <i>belt.</i> |
| ἀρετή, <i>virtue.</i> | θέρμη, <i>fever.</i> |
| ἀρχή, <i>beginning; authority.</i> | καλωσύνη, <i>goodness, kindness.</i> |
| ἀστραπή, <i>lightning.</i> | κατασκευή, <i>construction.</i> |
| αὔγη, <i>dawn.</i> | καταστροφή, <i>destruction.</i> |
| αὐλή, <i>court.</i> | κεφαλή, <i>head.</i> |
| ἀφορμή, <i>cause.</i> | κλίνη, <i>bed.</i> |
| βελόνη, <i>needle.</i> | κλοπή, <i>theft.</i> |
| βουλή, <i>parliament.</i> | κλωστή, <i>thread.</i> |
| βροντή, <i>thunder.</i> | κόρη, <i>girl; pupil of the eye.</i> |
| βροχή, <i>rain.</i> | κορυφή, <i>top.</i> |
| γῆ, <i>earth.</i> | Κυριακή, <i>Sunday.</i> |
| γνώμη, <i>opinion.</i> | λάσπη (vlg.), <i>mud.</i> |
| διαταγή, <i>command.</i> | λεκάνη, <i>wash-bowl.</i> |
| δίκη, <i>lawsuit.</i> | λύπη, <i>sorrow.</i> |
| δραχμή, <i>drachma (= 1 franc).</i> | μάχη, <i>battle.</i> |
| εἰρήνη, <i>peace.</i> | μέθη, <i>drunkenness.</i> |
| ἐλεημοσύνη, <i>charity.</i> | μελέτη, <i>study.</i> |
| ἐξαδελφή, <i>cousin.</i> | μηχανή, <i>machine.</i> |

μονή, *monastery*.
 μουσική, *music*.
 μύτη (vlg.), *nose*.
 νίκη, *victory*.
 ὀργή, *anger*.
 ὀρμή, *start, spring*.
 ὀροφή, *roof*.
 παρασκευή, *preparation; Friday*.
 Πέμπτη, *Thursday*.
 περιγραφή, *description*.
 προσβολή, *attack, offense*.
 προσευχή, *prayer*.
 προσοχή, *attention*.
 προσταγή, *command*.
 σελήνη, *moon*.
 σκάφη, *wash-tub*.
 σκηνή, *scene; tent*.
 στιγμή, *instant, moment; point*.
 συγγνώμη, *forgiveness*.
 συμβουλή, *advice*.
 συμπλοκή, *fight*.

συναναστροφή, *social meeting*.
 σχολή, *school*.
 ταραχή, *disturbance*.
 τεισαρακοστή, *Lent*.
 Τετάρτη, *Wednesday*.
 τιμή, *honor, price*.
 τόλμη, *daring*.
 Τρίτη, *Tuesday*.
 τροφή, *food*.
 τσέπη (vlg.), *pocket*.
 τύχη, *chance, fortune*.
 ὑπερβολή, *exaggeration*.
 ὑπογραφή, *signature*.
 ὑποδοχή, *reception*.
 ὑπομονή, *patience*.
 φρίκη, *horror*.
 φυλακή, *guard, prison*.
 φωνή, *voice*.
 χλόη, *grass*.
 χορδή, *cord*.
 ψυχή, *soul*.

II.

Feminine nouns in a pure of the first declension.

(See Lesson V.)

ἀγκινέρα (vlg.), *artichoke*.
 ἄγκυρα, *anchor*.
 ἀγορά, *market, buying*.
 ἀγωνία, *agony*.
 ἄδεια, *leave*.
 ἀδικία, *injustice*.
 ἀδυναμία, *meekness*.
 ἀθανασία, *immortality*.
 αἰτία, *reason*.
 ἀκαθαρσία, *dirt*.
 ἄκρα, *edge*.
 ἀκρίβεια, *exactness, dearness*.
 ἀλήθεια, *truth*.
 ἀμάθεια, *ignorance*.

ἁμαρτία, *sin*.
 ἀμφιβολία, *doubt*.
 ἀνοησία, *nonsense, stupidity*.
 ἀξία, *worth*.
 ἀσθένεια, *illness*.
 ἀστυνομία, *police*.
 βία, *violence, hurry*.
 βιογραφία, *biography*.
 βιομηχανία, *industry*.
 βραχυλογία, *conciseness*.
 γέφυρα, *bridge*.
 γεωγραφία, *geography*.
 γεωργία, *agriculture*.
 γωνία, *corner, angle*.

δεξιὰ, *right hand*.
 διαφορά, *difference*.
 δυστυχία, *misfortune*.
 ἐκκλησία, *church*.
 ἐλαία, *olive-tree*.
 ἐλευθερία, *liberty*.
 ἐννοία, *meaning*.
 ἐξουσία, *authority*.
 ἐπαρχία, *province*.
 ἐπιφάνεια, *surface*.
 ἐργασία, *work*.
 ἑσπέρα, *evening*.
 ἑταιρία, *association, society*.
 εὐγένεια, *nobility, politeness*.
 εὐκαιρία, *occasion*.
 εὐκολία, *facility*.
 ζημία, *damage*.
 ζωγραφία, *painting*.
 ἡλικία, *age*.
 ἡμέρα, *day*.
 ἡμερομηνία, *date*.
 ἡσυχία, *quiet, rest*.
 θεά, *goddess*.
 θέα, *view*.
 θεομηνία, *wrath of God*.
 θεραπεία, *cure; suite*.
 θεωρία, *theory*.
 θήρα, *hunt*.
 θρησκεία, *religion*.
 θύρα, *door*.
 ἰδέα, *idea*.
 ἵππασία, *riding*.
 ἱστορία, *history*.
 κακία, *badness*.
 κακοκαιρία, *bad weather*.
 καλοκαιρία, *good weather*.
 κάμαρα (vlg.), *bedroom*.
 καμάρα (vlg.), *arch*.
 καρδιά, *heart*.
 κατοικία, *habitation*.
 κιθάρα, *guitar*.

κοιλία, *stomach*.
 κυρία, *lady*.
 κωμωδία, *comedy*.
 λειποθυμία, *fainting*.
 λειτουργία, *liturgy, service*.
 λέρα (vlg.), *dirt*.
 λύρα, *lyre*.
 μάνδρα (vlg.), *inclosure*.
 μανία, *mania*.
 μάχαιρα, *knife*.
 μεγαλοπρέπεια, *magnificence*.
 μελωδία, *melody*.
 μετάνοια, *repentance*.
 μυρωδία, *perfume*.
 ὁδηγία, *guidance, instruction*.
 οἰκία, *house*.
 οἰκογένεια, *family*.
 οἰκονομία, *economy*.
 ὀκνηρία, *laziness*.
 ὁμιλία, *speech, homily*.
 ὁμόνοια, *concord*.
 οὐρά, *tail*.
 οὐσία, *substance*.
 πάπια (vlg.), *duck*.
 παραγγελία, *message, order*.
 παρειά, *cheek*.
 παροιμία, *proverb*.
 παρουσία, *presence*.
 περιουσία, *fortune*.
 περιστέρα, *pigeon*.
 περιφέρεια, *circumference*.
 πέτρα, *stone*.
 πληροφορία, *information*.
 πλύστρα (vlg.), *washerwoman*.
 ποδιά (vlg.), *apron*.
 πρεσβεία, *legation*.
 πρωία, *morning*.
 πυρκαϊά, *fire*.
 σιεύρα, *turn*.
 σημαία, *flag*.
 σκιά, *shade, shadow*.

| | |
|---------------------------------------|---------------------------------|
| σοφία, <i>wisdom.</i> | φίλα, <i>friendship.</i> |
| σταμνιά (vlg.), <i>jugful.</i> | φιλολογία, <i>literature.</i> |
| στοά, <i>gallery.</i> | φιλοξενία, <i>hospitality.</i> |
| συγκοινωνία, <i>communication.</i> | φιλοπατρία, <i>patriotism.</i> |
| συμπάθεια, <i>sympathy.</i> | φιλοσοφία, <i>philosophy.</i> |
| συμφωνία, <i>agreement; symphony.</i> | φιλοτιμία, <i>self-esteem.</i> |
| συνέχεια, <i>continuation.</i> | φορά, <i>time; direction.</i> |
| συνήθεια, <i>custom.</i> | φωτιά (vlg.), <i>fire.</i> |
| συνοικία, <i>town-quarter.</i> | φωτογραφία, <i>photograph.</i> |
| συνομιλία, <i>conversation.</i> | φωτοχυσία, <i>illumination.</i> |
| σφαίρα, <i>ball, sphere.</i> | χαρά, <i>joy.</i> |
| ταινία, <i>ribbon.</i> | χημεία, <i>chemistry.</i> |
| τιμωρία, <i>punishment.</i> | χήρα, <i>widow.</i> |
| τραγωδία, <i>tragedy.</i> | χολέρα, <i>cholera.</i> |
| ύγεια, <i>health.</i> | χρεία, <i>necessity.</i> |
| ύπαταια, <i>consular service.</i> | χύτρα, <i>saucepan.</i> |
| ύπερηφάνεια, <i>pride.</i> | χώρα, <i>country.</i> |
| φαντασία, <i>imagination.</i> | ώρα, <i>hour.</i> |
| φθορά, <i>damage.</i> | |

III.

Feminine nouns in α not pure of the first declension, with
gen. in ης.

(See Lesson VI.)

| | |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| αίθουσα, <i>drawing-room.</i> | θάλασσα, <i>sea.</i> |
| άμαξα, <i>carriage.</i> | μέλισσα, <i>bee.</i> |
| βασίλισσα, <i>queen.</i> | μούσα, <i>muse.</i> |
| γλώσσα, <i>tongue, language.</i> | πείνα, <i>hunger.</i> |
| δίψα, <i>thirst.</i> | ρίζα, <i>root.</i> |
| δόξα, <i>glory.</i> | τράπεζα, <i>table, bank.</i> |

IV.

Feminine nouns in α not pure of the first declension, with
gen. in ας.

(See Lesson VI.)

| | |
|------------------------|-----------------------------|
| βάρκα, <i>boat.</i> | δούλα, <i>maid-servant.</i> |
| βούρτσα, <i>brush.</i> | κόλλα, <i>starch, glue.</i> |
| γάτα, <i>cat.</i> | κολόνα, <i>column.</i> |

κούκλα, *doll*.
 λάμπα, *lamp*.
 ὀμβρέλλα, *umbrella*.
 πᾶστα, *paste*.
 πῆττα, *pie*.
 πόρτα, *door*.
 προβατίνα, *ewe*.
 ρόδα, *wheel*.
 σκάλα, *staircase, ladder*.
 σκούπα, *broom*.

σούπα, *soup*.
 ταράτσα, *terrace*.
 τρέλλα, *madness*.
 φέτα, *slice*.
 φοράδα, *mare*.
 φούκτα, *handful*.
 φράουλα, *strawberry*.
 ψάθα, *straw-matting*.
 ψίχα, *soft part of bread*.

V.

Masculine nouns of the first declension.

(See Lesson VII.)

ἀσβέστης, *lime*.
 βιβλιοπώλης, *bookseller*.
 διευθυντής, *director*.
 δικαστής, *judge*.
 διοικητής, *governor*.
 ἐπιβάτης, *passenger*.
 ἐπιστάτης, *overseer*.
 ἐργάτης, *workman*.
 θεατής, *spectator*.
 καθηγητής, *professor*.
 καπνοπώλης, *tobacconist*.
 κλέπτης, *thief*.
 κυβερνήτης, *captain*.
 κτίστης, *builder*.
 ληστής, *brigand*.
 λοχίας, *sergeant*.
 μαθητής, *pupil*.

μαχητής, *combatant*.
 ναύτης, *sailor*.
 νεανίας, *young man*.
 νικητής, *victor*.
 νομάρχης, *prefect*.
 ὀπλίτης, *soldier (heavy-armed)*.
 παντοπώλης, *grocer*.
 ποιητής, *poet*.
 πολίτης, *citizen*.
 πρεσβευτής, *ambassador*.
 ράπτης, *tailor*.
 στρατιώτης, *soldier*.
 συνταγματάρχης, *colonel*.
 ταμίας, *cashier*.
 ὑπηρέτης, *servant*.
 χάρτης, *map, paper*.
 ψάλτης, *chanter*.

VI.

Masculine nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson VIII.)

ἄγγελος, *angel*.
 Ἀγγλος, *Englishman*.
 ἄγρος, *field*.

ἀδελφός, *brother*.
 ἀετός, *eagle*.
 Ἀμερικανός, *American*.

άνεμος, *wind*.
 άνεψιός, *nephew*.
 άνθρωπος, *man*.
 άξιωματικός, *officer*.
 άργυρος, *silver*.
 αριθμός, *number*.
 αρχηγός, *chief*.
 βάτραχος, *frog*.
 βίος, *life*.
 βράχος, *rock*.
 βωμός, *altar*.
 Γάλλος, *Frenchman*.
 γαμβρός, *bridegroom, son-in-law*.
 γάμος, *marriage*.
 Γερμανός, *German*.
 δάκτυλος, *finger*.
 δήμαρχος, *mayor*.
 δήμος, *municipality*.
 διάβολος, *devil*.
 διάδοχος, *successor*.
 διδάσκαλος, *teacher*.
 δικηγόρος, *lawyer*.
 δούλος, *slave, servant*.
 δρόμος, *road*.
 έμπορος, *merchant*.
 έπαρχος, *sub-prefect*.
 εύζωνος, *Greek soldier in national dress*.
 έχθρός, *enemy*.
 έωσφόρος, *morning star*.
 ζύθος, *beer*.
 ήγουμενος, *superior of a monastery*.
 ήλιος, *sun*.
 ήχος, *sound*.
 θάλαμος, *chamber*.
 θάμνος, *bush*.
 θάνατος, *death*.
 θεός, *God*.
 θησαυρός, *treasure*.
 θόλος, *dome*.
 θόρυβος, *noise*.

θρόνος, *throne*.
 θυμός, *anger*.
 θυρωρός, *porter*.
 ιατρός, *doctor*.
 ιπποκόμος, *groom*.
 ίππος, *horse*.
 ισθμός, *isthmus*.
 Ίσπανός, *Spaniard*.
 Ίταλός, *Italian*.
 καιρός, *weather*.
 κακούργος, *criminal*.
 καπνός, *smoke, tobacco*.
 καρπός, *fruit*.
 κεραυνός, *thunderbolt*.
 κήπος, *garden*.
 κίνδυνος, *danger*.
 κλάδος, *branch*.
 κλήρος, *clergy*.
 κόλπος, *gulf*.
 κόμβος, *knot*.
 κόπτος, *fatigue*.
 κορμός, *trunk*.
 κόσμος, *world*.
 κρότος, *noise*.
 κύριος, *master, gentleman*.
 λαγώς, *hare*.
 λαιμός, *neck*.
 λαός, *people*.
 λίθος, *stone*.
 λύκος, *wolf*.
 λογαριασμός, *bill, account*.
 λόγος, *speech, reason*.
 λόφος, *hill*.
 λόχος, *company*.
 μάγειρος, *cook*.
 μηχανικός, *engineer*.
 μισθός, *wages*.
 μόλυβδος, *lead*.
 μοναχός, *monk*.
 μουσικός, *musician*.
 ναός, *temple*.

ναύαρχος, *admiral*.
 ναύλος, *freight*.
 νεκρός, *dead*.
 νόμος, *law*.
 ξυλουργός, *carpenter*.
 ὀβολός, *small copper coin (cent)*.
 ὄγκος, *mass*.
 ὀδηγός, *guide*.
 ὁδοιπόρος, *traveler*.
 ὀδοντοῖατρος, *dentist*.
 οἶκος, *house*.
 οἶνος, *wine*.
 ὄνος, *donkey*.
 ὀρκίος, *oath*.
 ὀρφανός, *orphan*.
 οὐρανός, *sky, heaven*.
 ὀφθαλμός, *eye*.
 ὄχλος, *populace*.
 πάγος, *ice*.
 πενθερός, *father-in-law*.
 πῖθος, *jar*.
 πῖλος, *hat*.
 πλούτος, *riches*.
 πόθος, *desire*.
 πόλεμος, *war*.
 πόνος, *pain*.
 ποντικός, *mouse*.
 ποταμός, *river*.
 πρόγονος, *ancestor*.
 Ῥάσσος, *Russian*.
 σάκκος, *sack*.
 σίδηρος, *iron*.
 σιναπισμός, *mustard-plaster*.
 σίτος, *wheat*.
 σκηπτουχός, *sceptre-bearer*.
 σκούφος, *cap*.
 σταβίλος, *stable*.
 σταυρός, *cross*.
 στέφανος, *crown of flowers*.
 στόλος, *fleet*.
 στόμαχος, *stomach*.

στρατηγός, *general*.
 στρατός, *army*.
 στρόβιλος, *whirlwind*.
 στύλος, *column*.
 συμβολαιογράφος, *notary*.
 σύντροφος, *comrade*.
 σύζυγος, *husband*.
 σωρός, *heap*.
 τάφος, *tomb*.
 τίτλος, *title*.
 τοίχος, *wall*.
 τόμος, *volume*.
 τόνος, *accent*.
 τόπος, *place*.
 Τούρκος, *Turk*.
 τράγος, *he-goat*.
 τρελλός, *madman*.
 τρόμος, *fright*.
 τρόπος, *manner*.
 τροχός, *wheel*.
 τύπος, *press*.
 τυρός, *cheese*.
 τυφλός, *blindman*.
 υἱός, *son*.
 ὑπάλληλος, *clerk*.
 ὕπατος, *Roman consul*.
 ὕπνος, *sleep*.
 ὑπουργός, *minister of state*.
 φάκελλος, *envelope*.
 φανός, *lantern*.
 φαρμακοποιός, *apothecary*.
 φελλός, *cork*.
 φίλος, *friend*.
 φιλόσοφος, *philosopher*.
 φόνος, *murder*.
 φόρος, *tax*.
 φούρνος (vlg.), *oven*.
 χαλκός, *copper*.
 χειμάρρος, *stream*.
 χήρος, *widower*.
 χοῖρος, *pig*.

χορός, *chorus, dance.*
 Χριστιανός, *Christian.*
 Χριστός, *Christ.*
 χρόνος, *time (vlg. year).*
 χρυσός, *gold.*
 ψαλμός, *psalm.*
 ὠκεανός, *ocean.*
 ὤμος, *shoulder.*

Contracted. (See Lesson XII.)

ἀπόπλους, *departure by sea.*
 διάπλους, *passage by sea.*
 κατὰπλους, *arrival by sea.*
 νοῦς, *mind.*
 πλοῦς, *journey by sea.*
 ῥοῦς, *current.*

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ῥινόκερας, *rhinoceros.*

VII.

Feminine nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson IX.)

ἄβυσσος, *abyss.*
 ἄμμος, *sand.*
 ἄμπελος, *vine, vineyard.*
 εἰσόδος, *entrance.*
 Ἑπαιρος, *continent; Epirus.*
 λέμβος, *boat.*
 μέθοδος, *method.*
 νῆσος, *island.*
 νόσος, *disease.*

ὁδός, *street.*
 πανσέληνος, *full moon.*
 περίοδος, *period.*
 ῥάβδος, *rod, cane.*
 σύζυγος, *wife.*
 ψήφος, *vote.*

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ἀπόκριες, *carnival.*

VIII.

Neuter nouns of the second declension.

(See Lesson X.)

ἀγγεῖον, *vase.*
 ἄγκιστρον, *hook.*
 ἀνάκτορον, *palace.*
 ἄρνιον, *lamb.*
 ἀτμόπλοιον, *steamer.*
 αἶγόν (vlg.), *egg.*
 βαλάντιον, *purse.*
 βιβλίον, *book.*
 βουνόν, *mountain.*
 βούτυρον, *butter.*

γραφεῖον, *office, desk.*
 δένδρον, *tree.*
 δικαστήριον, *tribunal.*
 δωμάτιον, *room.*
 δῶρον, *gift.*
 εἰσιτήριον, *ticket.*
 ἔξοδον, *expense.*
 ἐπισκεπτήριον, *visiting-card.*
 ἐργαλεῖον, *tool, instrument.*
 ἔργον, *work.*

- ἐρείπιον, *ruin*.
 εὐαγγέλιον, *gospel*.
 ζῷον, *animal*.
 ἡμερολόγιον, *calendar*.
 ἡμερομίσθιον, *day's wages*.
 ἡμερονύκτιον, *24 hours (a day and night)*.
 ἡφαίστειον, *volcano*.
 θέατρον, *theatre*.
 θεωρεῖον, *theatre-box*.
 ἵππικόν, *cavalry*.
 καθήκον, *duty*.
 καλάθιον, *basket*.
 καπνοπωλεῖον, *tobacco shop*.
 κάρβουνον (vlg.), *coal*.
 κέντρον, *centre*.
 κεφάλαιον, *capital; chapter*.
 κιβώτιον, *box*.
 κοιλόν, *bushel*.
 κοινόν, *public*.
 κόκκαλον (vlg.), *bone*.
 κοράσιον, *girl*.
 κουρεῖον, *barber's shop*.
 κρύσταλλον, *crystal*.
 λαθρεμπόριον, *smuggling*.
 λάχανον, *cabbage*.
 λείψανον, *remains; funeral*.
 λεπτόν, *minute; small coin ($\frac{1}{2}$ of a cent)*.
 μάρμαρον, *marble*.
 μεσονύκτιον, *midnight*.
 μέτωπον, *forehead*.
 μήλον, *apple*.
 μηχανικόν, *engineer corps*.
 μοναστήριον, *monastery*.
 μυαλόν (vlg.), *brain*.
 μύρον, *myrrh, perfume*.
 μυστήριον, *mystery*.
 μυστήριον, *trowel*.
 ναυτικόν, *navy*.
 νερόν (vlg.), *water*.
 νεῦρον, *nerve*.
 νοσοκομεῖον, *hospital*.
 ξενοδοχεῖον, *hotel*.
 ξύλον, *wood, stick*.
 οικόπεδον, *building lot*.
 οἶνοπωλεῖον, *wine-shop*.
 ὄνειρον, *dream*.
 ὀπωρικόν, *table-fruit*.
 ὄργανον, *organ*.
 ὄριον, *limit*.
 παντοπωλεῖον, *grocery*.
 παράθυρον, *window*.
 παράπονον, *complaint*.
 πεδῖον, *plain*.
 πεζικόν, *infantry*.
 περιστατικόν, *occurrence*.
 πιάτον (vlg.), *plate*.
 πιστά (τά), *pledges*.
 πλευρόν, *side*.
 πλοῖον, *ship*.
 ποίμνιον, *flock*.
 πρόβατον, *sheep*.
 πρόσωπον, *face*.
 πτηνόν, *bird*.
 πυροβολικόν, *artillery*.
 πυροβόλον, *gun*.
 ρινόμακτρον, *handkerchief*.
 ροδάκινον, *peach*.
 ρόδον, *rose*.
 ρούχον (vlg.), *garment*.
 ρόπαλον, *cudgel*.
 σημείον, *point, sign, signal*.
 στάδιον, *career; race-course; measure of distance (600 ft.)*.
 στοιχεῖον, *element*.
 συγχαρητήρια (τά), *congratulations*.
 συμβόλαιον, *contract*.
 συμβούλιον, *counsel*.
 συμφέρον, *interest*.
 σύννεφον, *cloud*.

σύνορον, *frontier*.
 σχέδιον, *plan*.
 σχολεῖον, *school*.
 ταμείον, *treasury*.
 ταχυδρομείον, *post-office*.
 τέκνον, *child*.
 τελωνεῖον, *custom-house*.
 τεμάχιον, *piece*.
 τηλεγραφείον, *telegraph-office*.
 τόξον, *bow, arch*.
 τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), *rose*.
 τσιγάρον (vlg.), *cigar*.
 ὑποκάμισον, *shirt*.
 ὑπόλοιπον, *rest, remaining*.
 φαγητόν, *meal, eating*.
 φαρμακείον, *pharmacy*.

φρενοκομείον, *madhouse*.
 φύλλον, *leaf*.
 φύλον, *sex, race*.
 φυτόν, *plant*.
 χωρίον, *village*.
 ψητόν, *roast*.
 ὠόν, *egg*.

Contracted. (See Lesson XII.)

ὀστοῦν, *bone*.

Attic. (See Lesson XVI.)

ἀνώγειον, *garret*.
 κατώγειον, *ground-floor*.
 ὑπόγειον, *underground cellar*.

IX

Neuter diminutive nouns in *i* of the second declension.

(See Lesson XI.)

ἀγγοῦρι, *cucumber*.
 ἀγκάθι, *thorn*.
 ἀγόρι, *little boy*.
 ἀγῶγι, *fare*.
 ἀλεῦρι, *flour*.
 ἀμάξι, *carriage*.
 ἀμπέλι, *vineyard*.
 ἀρνί, ἀρνάκι, *lamb*.
 αὐτί, *ear*.
 ἀχοῦρι, *stable*.
 βαμβάκι, *cotton*.
 βραχιόλι, *bracelet*.
 βιολί, *violin*.
 γαῖδοῦρι, *donkey*.
 γουροῦνι, *pig*.
 δαδί, *kindling wood*.
 δακτυλίδι, *ring*.
 δόντι, *tooth*.
 ζευγάρι, *pair*.

καλάθι, *small basket*.
 καλαμάρι, *inkstand*.
 καλοκαίρι, *summer*.
 κανάτι, *jug*.
 καράβι, *ship*.
 καρπούζι, *watermelon*.
 καρύδι, *nut*.
 κατάρτι, *mast*.
 κεραμίδι, *brick*.
 κερί, *candle*.
 κεφάλι, *head*.
 κλειδί, *key*.
 κλουβί, *cage*.
 κομμάτι, *piece*.
 κοπάδι, *herd, pack*.
 κορίτσι, *girl*.
 κουβάρι, *ball of yarn*.
 κουδούνι, *bell*.
 κουνέλι, *rabbit*.

κουρέλι, rag.
 κοφίνι, large basket.
 κρασί, wine.
 κρεβάτι, bed.
 κυνήγι, hunt.
 κουνούπι, mosquito.
 κουνουπίδι, cauliflower.
 κουτάλι, spoon.
 λάδι, oil.
 λαίτι, jug.
 λεμόνι, lemon.
 λουρί, strap.
 μαγαζί, shop.
 μαλλί, wool.
 μανδήλι, handkerchief.
 μαχαίρι, knife.
 μελάνι, ink.
 μετάξι, silk.
 μουλάρι, mule.
 νεράντζι, bitter orange.
 νησί, island.
 ξίδι, vinegar.
 ξυράφι, razor.
 παζάρι, market.
 παιχνίδι, game, play.
 παλάτι, palace.
 παλληκάρι, youth; brave man, hero.
 παναίρι, basket.
 πανηγύρι, fair; fête.
 πανί, cotton cloth.
 παπούτσι, shoe.
 παραμύθι, story.
 πεπόνι, melon.
 περιστέρι, pigeon.
 πετσά, skin, leather.
 πιροῦνι, fork.
 πόδι, foot.
 πορτοκάλι, orange.
 ποτήρι, drinking-glass.
 πουλί, bird, chicken.

προσόψι, towel.
 ραδίκι, chicory.
 ρεπάνι, radish.
 σιτάρι, wheat.
 σκοτάδι, darkness.
 σκουπίδι, sweepings, rubbish.
 σπαθί, sword.
 σπίτι, house.
 σταμνί, jug.
 στεφάνι, crown of flowers.
 σφουγγάρι, sponge.
 σταφύλι, grape.
 σχοινί, rope.
 ταβάνι, roof.
 ταξίδι, journey.
 τζάμι, window-pane.
 τηγάνι, frying-pan.
 τσάι, tea.
 τυρί, cheese.
 τουρσί, pickle.
 τραγί, he-goat.
 ύαλι, glass.
 φαγι, eating.
 φανάρι, lantern.
 φαρμάκι, poison.
 φασούλι, bean.
 φεγγάρι, moon.
 φίδι, snake.
 φλιτζάνι, cup.
 φτίλι, wick.
 χαγιάτι, corridor.
 χάνι, inn.
 χαρτί, paper.
 χέρι, hand.
 χουλιάρι, spoon.
 χωνί, funnel.
 χωράφι, field.
 ψαλίδι, scissors.
 ψάρι, fish.
 ψωμί, bread.

X

Masculine and feminine nouns of the third declension.

(See Lessons XVII, XVIII.)

| | |
|---|--|
| ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>goodness, kindness.</i> | ἑσπερίς, -δος, ἡ, <i>evening party.</i> |
| ἀγέλας, -δος, ἡ, <i>cow.</i> | ἑφημερίς, -δος, ἡ, <i>newspaper.</i> |
| ἀγών, -νος, ὁ, <i>combat.</i> | ἥρως, -ος, ὁ, <i>hero.</i> |
| ἀδάμας, -ντος, ὁ, <i>diamond.</i> | θρίξ, τριχός, ἡ, <i>hair.</i> |
| ἀηδών, -βνος, ἡ, <i>nightingale.</i> | θυγάτηρ, -τρός, ἡ, <i>daughter.</i> |
| ἀήρ, -έρος, ὁ, <i>air.</i> | ιδρώς, -τος, ὁ, <i>perspiration.</i> |
| αἰών, -νος, ὁ, <i>century, age.</i> | ισχύς, -ος, ἡ, <i>strength.</i> |
| ἀκτίς, -ίως, ἡ, <i>ray.</i> | ἰχθύς, -ος, ἡ, <i>fish.</i> |
| ἀλώπηξ, -εκος, ἡ, <i>fox.</i> | καύσων, -ος, ὁ, <i>heat.</i> |
| ἄναξ, -κτος, ὁ, <i>king.</i> | κήρυξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>herald.</i> |
| άνήρ, -δρός, ὁ, <i>man.</i> | κλαυθμών, -νος, ὁ, <i>place (vale) of tears.</i> |
| ἄνθραξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>coal.</i> | κλητήρ, -ρος, ὁ, <i>policeman.</i> |
| άνθων, -νος, ὁ, <i>flower-garden.</i> | κοιλίας, -δος, ἡ, <i>valley.</i> |
| Ἄραβ, -βος, ὁ, <i>Arab.</i> | κόλαξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>flatterer.</i> |
| ἄρπαξ, -γος, ὁ, <i>ravisher.</i> | κόραξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>crow.</i> |
| ἀστήρ, -έρος, ὁ, <i>star.</i> | κοσμιότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>decency.</i> |
| αὐλαξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>trench.</i> | κυκεών, -νος, ὁ, <i>chaos, confusion.</i> |
| βοῦς, -οός, ὁ, <i>ox.</i> | κώδων, -νος, ὁ, <i>bell.</i> |
| βραδύτης, -τος, ἡ, <i>slowness.</i> | Λάκων, <i>Laconian.</i> |
| βραχίων, -ονος, ὁ, <i>arm.</i> | λαμπρότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>brilliancy.</i> |
| γείτων, -ονος, ὁ, <i>neighbor.</i> | λάρυγξ, -γος, ὁ, <i>throat.</i> |
| γέλως, -τος, ὁ, <i>laughter.</i> | λέων, -ντος, ὁ, <i>lion.</i> |
| γέρον, -ντος, ὁ, <i>old man.</i> | λιμήν, -ένος, ὁ, <i>port.</i> |
| γυνή, -αικός, ἡ, <i>woman.</i> | Μαραθών, -νος, ὁ, <i>Marathon.</i> |
| γύψ, -πός, ὁ, <i>condor.</i> | μεγαλειότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>majesty.</i> |
| δαίμων, -ονος, ὁ, <i>demon.</i> | μήν, -νός, ἡ, <i>mouth.</i> |
| διφθερίτις, -δος, ἡ, <i>diphtheria.</i> | μήτηρ, -τρός, ἡ, <i>mother.</i> |
| ἑβδομάς, -δος, ἡ, <i>week.</i> | μύρμηξ, -κος, ὁ, <i>ant.</i> |
| εἰκών, -βνος, ἡ, <i>image.</i> | μύωψ, -πος, ὁ, <i>shortsighted man.</i> |
| ἐλέφας, -ντος, ὁ, <i>elephant.</i> | νεότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>youth.</i> |
| Ἑλλάς, -δος, ἡ, <i>Greece.</i> | νύξ, -κτός, ἡ, <i>night.</i> |
| Ἑλλην, -ος, ὁ, <i>Greek.</i> | όδους, -βντος, ὁ, <i>tooth.</i> |
| ἑξοχότης, -τος, ἡ, <i>excellence, excellency.</i> | ὄνυξ, -χος, ὁ, <i>nail.</i> |
| | παῖς, -δός, ὁ, <i>boy</i> ; ἡ, <i>girl.</i> |

Παρθενών, -νος, ὁ, *Parthenon* (virgin's temple).

πατήρ, -πῶς, ὁ, *father*.

πατρίς, -δος, ἡ, *native country*.

πέρδιξ, -κος, ἡ, *partridge*.

πίναξ, -κος, ὁ, *picture; index*.

πίθηξ, -κος, ὁ, *ape*.

πλάξ, -κός, ἡ, *slate*.

πούς, -οὶός, ὁ, *foot*.

πτέρυξ, -γος, ἡ, *wing*.

ρήτωρ, -ορος, ὁ, *orator*.

ρύαξ, -κος, ὁ, *stream*.

Σαλαμίς, -ίνος, ἡ, *Salamis*.

σανίς, -δος, ἡ, *plank*.

σάπων, -νος, ὁ, *soap*.

σάρξ, -κός, ἡ, *flesh*.

σπουδαιότης, -τος, ἡ, *importance*.

σταγών, -νος, ἡ, *drop*.

σταθερότης, -τος, ἡ, *constancy*.

σωτήρ, -ρος, ὁ, *saviour*.

ταχύτης, -τος, ἡ, *speed*.

φλόξ, -γός, ἡ, *flame*.

φροντίς, -δος, ἡ, *care*.

φύλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *guardian*.

χάλυψ, -βος, ὁ, *steel*.

χάρις, -τος, ἡ, *grace*.

χειμών, -νος, ὁ, *winter*.

χείρ, -ρός, ἡ, *hand*.

χελιδόν, -όνος, ἡ, *swallow*.

χήν, -ός, ἡ, *goose*.

χιτών, -όνος, ὁ, *garment*.

χωροφύλαξ, -κος, ὁ, *gendarme*.

ὤμότης, -τος, ἡ, *cruelty*.

ὠραιότης, -τος, ἡ, *beauty*.

XI.

Neuter nouns of the third declension.

(See Lesson XIX.)

ἄγαλμα, *statue*.

αἷμα, *blood*.

αἰνίγμα, *enigma*.

αἰσθημα, *sentiment*.

ἅλας, -τος, *salt*.

ἀνάστημα, *figure, height, presence*.

βῆμα, *step, pulpit*.

βλέμμα, *look*.

γάλα, -κτος, *milk*.

γεῦμα, *dinner*.

γράμμα, *letter*.

δέμα, *parcel*.

δέρμα, *skin*.

διάστημα, *interval*.

διήγημα, *story*.

δράμα, *drama*.

ἔαρ, -πος, *spring*.

ἐπιχείρημα, *argument*.

ἐφάπλωμα, *spread*.

θαῦμα, *miracle*.

θέαμα, *spectacle*.

θέμα, *theme, text, exercise*.

κάθισμα, *seat, chair*.

κόμμα, *comma; party* (political).

κτῆμα, *property*.

κρέας, -τος, *meat, flesh*.

κρίμα, *sin, pity*.

μάθημα, *lesson*.

μυθιστόρημα, *novel*.

νεῦμα, *nod*.

νόμισμα, *coin*.

ὄνομα, *name*.

ὄχημα, *carriage*.

παραγέμισμα (vlg.), *stuffing*.

Πάσχα (undecl.), *Easter*.

πάτωμα, *floor*.

πίσμα, *obstinacy, spite.*

πρᾶγμα, *thing.*

πρόγευμα, *luncheon.*

ποίημα, *poem.*

πότισμα, *watering.*

πτῶμα, *corpse.*

πῦρ, -ρός, *fire.*

ρεύμα, *current.*

στόμα, *mouth.*

στρώμα, *layer, mattress.*

σύνταγμα, *constitution, regiment.*

σύστημα, *system.*

σφάλμα, *fault.*

σχῆμα, *form, shape, figure.*

σῶμα, *body.*

τέρας, -τος, *monster.*

τμήμα, *section.*

ὕδωρ, -ατος, *water.*

ὕψοδμημα, *boot.*

ὑπόμνημα, *memorandum.*

ὑφασμα, *cloth, stuff.*

φάντασμα, *ghost.*

φίλημα, *kiss.*

φῶς, -τός, *light.*

χαρτονόμισμα, *paper-currency.*

χρῆμα, *money.*

χρῶμα, *color.*

χῶμα, *soil.*

XII

Masculine nouns in εὺς of the fourth declension.

(See Lesson XX.)

βασιλεὺς, *king.*

γονεὺς, *parent.*

γραμματεὺς, *secretary.*

γραφεὺς, *copyist.*

δεκανεὺς, *corporal.*

Θησεὺς, *Theseus.*

ιερεὺς, *priest.*

ἵππεύς, *rider.*

κουρεὺς, *barber.*

Πειραιεύς, *Piræus; citizen of Piræus.*

συγγραφεὺς, *author.*

XIII

Feminine nouns in ις of the fourth declension.

(See Lesson XX.)

αἰσθις, *sense.*

ἄλυσις, *chain.*

ἀνακάλυψις, *discovery.*

ἀνάπαυσις, *repose.*

ἄνοιξις, *spring.*

ἀπόδειξις, *proof.*

ἀπόφασις, *decision.*

βρύσις, *fountain.*

γεύσις, *taste.*

γνώσις, *knowledge.*

δημοσίεσις, *publication.*

διάθεσις, *disposition.*

διεύθυνσις, *direction, address.*

διοίκησις, *government.*

δύναμις, *power.*

δύσις, *sunset.*

εἰδησις, *news.*

ἐκδίκησις, *revenge.*

| | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| ἐκδοσις, <i>edition.</i> | παῖσις, <i>stoppage.</i> |
| ἐκπληξις, <i>surprise.</i> | περιποίησις, <i>kind attention.</i> |
| ἐκπαίδευσις, <i>instruction.</i> | πίστις, <i>faith.</i> |
| ἐλευσις, <i>advent.</i> | πλύσις, <i>wash.</i> |
| ἐνωσις, <i>union.</i> | πόλις, <i>city.</i> |
| ἐξαίρεσις, <i>exception.</i> | πράξις, <i>act.</i> |
| ἐξήγησις, <i>explanation.</i> | πρόσκλησις, <i>invitation.</i> |
| ἐπανάληψις, <i>repetition.</i> | πρότασις, <i>proposal.</i> |
| ἐρώτησις, <i>question.</i> | πρόφασις, <i>pretext.</i> |
| εὐχαρίστησις, <i>pleasure.</i> | πτῶσις, <i>fall.</i> |
| θελήσις, <i>will.</i> | σημείωσις, <i>note.</i> |
| θέσις, <i>position.</i> | στάσις, <i>standing, revolt.</i> |
| θλίψις, <i>sorrow.</i> | σύγχυσις, <i>confusion.</i> |
| κατάστασις, <i>situation.</i> | συζήτησις, <i>discussion.</i> |
| κατάχρησις, <i>abuse.</i> | σύστασις, <i>establishment, recom-</i> |
| κίνησις, <i>movement.</i> | <i>mendation.</i> |
| κόλασις, <i>hell.</i> | σχέσις, <i>relation.</i> |
| κυβέρνησις, <i>government.</i> | τάξις, <i>order, class.</i> |
| λύσις, <i>solution.</i> | ὕβρις, <i>insult.</i> |
| μετάφρασις, <i>translation.</i> | ὑπόθεσις, <i>affair, supposition.</i> |
| ὄρεξις, <i>appetite.</i> | ὑπόληψις, <i>esteem, reputation.</i> |
| ὄψις, <i>face.</i> | ὑπόσχεσις, <i>promise.</i> |
| παράδοσις, <i>tradition.</i> | ὑποχρέωσις, <i>obligation.</i> |
| παράκλησις, <i>prayer.</i> | φιλοφρόνησις, <i>amiability.</i> |
| παράταξις, <i>parade.</i> | φύσις, <i>nature.</i> |
| παρατήρησις, <i>observation.</i> | χρῆσις, <i>use.</i> |
| παράστασις, <i>representation.</i> | |

XIV.

Neuter nouns in *os* of the fifth declension.

(See Lesson XXII.)

| | |
|-----------------------------|---------------------------------|
| αἰσχος, <i>shame.</i> | ἔτος, <i>year.</i> |
| ἄνθος, <i>flower.</i> | ζεύγος, <i>pair.</i> |
| βάθος, <i>depth.</i> | θάρρος, <i>courage.</i> |
| βάρος, <i>weight.</i> | θέρος, <i>summer, harvest.</i> |
| γένος, <i>gender, race.</i> | ἶχνος, <i>trace.</i> |
| δάσος, <i>forest.</i> | κάλλος, <i>beauty.</i> |
| ἔθνος, <i>nation.</i> | κέρδος, <i>gain.</i> |
| ἔδαφος, <i>soil.</i> | κράτος, <i>state, dominion.</i> |
| εἶδος, <i>kind.</i> | λάθος, <i>mistake.</i> |

μέρος, *part*.
 μίσος, *hatred*.
 ξίφος, *sword*.
 ὄρος, *mountain*.
 πάθος, *passion, suffering*.
 πᾶχος, *fat, thickness*.
 πῆλαγος, *open sea*.
 πένθος, *mourning*.
 σκοτός, *darkness*.
 στήθος, *breast*.
 τεῖχος, *city wall*.
 τέλος, *end; tax*.

ῥφος, *style*.
 ὕψος, *height*.
 χεῖλος, *lip; edge*.
 χρέος, *duty, debt*.
 ψεῦδος, *lie*.
 ψύχος, *cold*.

Feminine nouns in ως and ω.

αἰδώς, *modesty*.
 ἠχώ, *echo*.
 πειθώ, *persuasion*.

XV.

Masculine and feminine nouns of the sixth declension.

(See Lesson XXIII.)

ἄλεποθ, ἡ, *fox*.
 ἀμαξᾶς, ὁ, *coachman*.
 γαλατᾶς, ὁ, *milkman*.
 καναπῆς, ὁ, *sofa*.
 καπαμᾶς, ὁ, *stew*.
 καπελᾶς, ὁ, *hatter*.
 κατιφῆς, ὁ, *satin*.
 καφές, ὁ, *coffee*.
 καφετζῆς, ὁ, *waiter at a coffee-house*.
 κειφῆς, ὁ, *meat-ball*.
 κουβᾶς, ὁ, *bucket*.
 μασκαρᾶς, ὁ, *masked man, villain*.

μαῖμου, ἡ, *monkey*.
 μενέξης, ὁ, *violet*.
 παπᾶς, ὁ, *priest*.
 παπλωματᾶς, ὁ, *quiltcover-maker*.
 παποῦς, ὁ, *grandfather*.
 παπουτσῆς, ὁ, *shoemaker*.
 τενικῆς, ὁ, *tin*.
 φαγᾶς, ὁ, *great eater*.
 φαφλατᾶς, ὁ, *garrulous man*.
 φιδῆς, ὁ, *vermicelli*.
 ψαρᾶς, ὁ, *fisherman*.
 ψωμᾶς, ὁ, *baker*.

XVI.

Pure adjectives of the second declension with three terminations.

(See Lesson XIII.)

ἄγριος, *savage, wild*.
 ἀθλιος, *miserable*.
 ἀθῶος, *innocent*.
 αἰσχρὸς, *shameful*.
 αἰώνιος, *eternal*.

ἄλμυρός, *salt*.
 ἀνάξιος, *incapable, unworthy*.
 ἀνδρείος, *brave*.
 ἀνώτερος, *superior*.
 ἔξιος, *capable, worthy*.

ἀριστερός, *left*.
 ἀρχαῖος, *ancient*.
 ἀχρεῖος, *vile*.
 βέβαιος, *certain*.
 γενναῖος, *brave, generous*.
 δεξιός, *right, skilful*.
 δημόσιος, *public*.
 δόλιος, *fraudulent*.
 δροσερός, *fresh*.
 ελαφρός, *light*.
 ἐλεύθερος, *free*.
 ἐναντίος, *contrary*.
 ἐρυθρός, *red*.
 ἕτερος, *other*.
 ζωηρός, *lively*.
 θαυμάσιος, *admirable*.
 ἰδιαίτερος, *especial*.
 ἱερός, *sacred*.
 ἵσιος (vlg.), *straight*.
 ἰσχυρός, *strong*.
 καθαρός, *clean*.
 κούφιος (vlg.), *hollow*.
 κρύος, *cold*.
 κύριος, *master, sir*.
 λαμπρός, *splendid*.
 μάταιος, *vain*.
 μέτριος, *moderate*.
 μικρός, *small*.
 μωρός, *foolish*.
 νεκρός, *dead*.
 ξηρός, *dry*.
 ὀκνηρός, *lazy*.
 ὅμοιος, *similar*.

οὐράνιος, *heavenly*.
 ὀχληρός, *irksome*.
 ὀχυρός, *fortified*.
 παλαιός, *old*.
 παραμικρός, *smallest*.
 περισσώτερος, *more*.
 πικρός, *bitter*.
 πλούσιος, *rich*.
 πνιγηρός, *stifling*.
 πολέμιος, *hostile*.
 πονηρός, *sly*.
 πτωχός, *poor*.
 σκληρός, *hard*.
 σοβαρός, *serious*.
 σπουδαῖος, *important*.
 στερεός, *solid*.
 σφοδρός, *violent*.
 τίμιος, *honest*.
 τολμηρός, *bold*.
 τυχηρός, *lucky*.
 ὑγρός, *wet, damp*.
 ὕστερος, *later*.
 φανερός, *evident*.
 φοβερός, *terrible*.
 ψόφιος (vlg.), *dead (of animals)*.
 ψυχρός, *cold*.
 ὡραῖος, *beautiful*.
 ὠχρός, *pale*.

Have the feminine in η.

ἄσπρος (vlg.), *white*.
 μαῦρος (vlg.), *black*.
 χονδρός (vlg.), *thick*.

XVII

Adjectives not pure of the second declension with three terminations.

(See Lesson XIV.)

ἀγαθός, *good-natured*.
 ἀγαπητός, *beloved*.

ἀγνός, *morally pure*.
 ἄλλος, *other*.

άνοικτός, *open*.
 γλαστός (vlg.), *smiling*.
 γεμάτος (vlg.), *full*.
 γειτονικός, *neighboring*.
 γενικός, *general*.
 γνωστός, *known*.
 γραπτός, *written*.
 γυμνός, *naked*.
 δειλός, *timid*.
 δυνατός, *strong; possible*.
 ελάχιστος, *least*.
 εξωτερικός, *external*.
 εσωτερικός, *internal*.
 ζεστός (vlg.), *hot*.
 ήθικός, *moral*.
 θερινός, *summary*.
 θερμός, *warm*.
 θηλυκός, *feminine*.
 ιδικός, *special, own*.
 ίσος, *equal*.
 ισχνός, *thin*.
 κακός, *bad*.
 καλός, *good*.
 καυμένος (vlg.), *burned; poor*.
 καυστικός, *burning*.
 κεντρικός, *central*.
 κίβδηλος, *base, false*.
 κίτρινος (vlg.), *yellow*.
 κλεινός, *illustrious*.
 κλειστός, *shut*.
 κόκκινος (vlg.), *red*.
 κοντός (vlg.), *short*.
 κουτός (vlg.), *stupid*.
 κωμικός, *comic*.
 κωφός, *deaf*.
 λεπτός, *thin, spare*.
 μαλακός (vlg.), *soft*.

μάλλινος, *woolen*.
 μεθυσμένος (vlg.), *tipsy*.
 μελαγχροινός, *dark-complexioned*.
 μεταξωτός, *silken*.
 μισός (vlg.), *half*.
 μόνος, *alone, only*.
 μυστικός, *secret, mystic*.
 ναυτικός, *naval*.
 νωπός, *fresh (not stale)*.
 ξένος, *foreign*.
 ζοινός, *sour*.
 όλιγος, *little*.
 όλος, *all, entire*.
 όρθός, *upright*.
 παραγεμιστός (vlg.), *stuffed*.
 παράδοξος, *queer*.
 παράξενος, *capricious*.
 πεζός, *on foot*.
 περιττός, *unnecessary*.
 πιθανός, *probable*.
 πιστός, *faithful*.
 πράσινος, *green*.
 πτωχός, *poor*.
 πυκνός, *thick*.
 σεμνός, *respectable*.
 σκοτεινός, *dark*.
 στενός, *narrow*.
 στρατιωτικός, *military*.
 σωστός (vlg.), *complete*.
 ύπερβολικός, *exaggerated*.
 ύποφερτός, *bearable*.
 ύψηλός, *high*.
 φίλος, *dear*.
 φιλικός, *friendly*.
 χωλός, *lame*.
 ώμος, *rare*.

XVIII.

Adjectives of the second declension with two terminations.

(See Lesson XV.)

| | |
|--|--|
| ἀβίβαιος, <i>uncertain.</i> | δύσκολος, <i>difficult.</i> |
| ἀβραστος, <i>unboiled.</i> | ἑγγαμος, <i>married.</i> |
| ἄγαμος, <i>unmarried.</i> | ἑνδοξος, <i>glorious.</i> |
| ἄγνωστος, <i>unknown.</i> | ἑντρομος, <i>fearful.</i> |
| ἀγράμματος, <i>illiterate.</i> | ἐπίγειος, <i>of the earth.</i> |
| ἄγρυπνος, <i>wakeful.</i> | ἐπίσημος, <i>official, important.</i> |
| ἀδιάθετος, <i>indisposed.</i> | ἑτοιμος, <i>ready.</i> |
| ἀδιαίρετος, <i>indivisible.</i> | εὐθυμος, <i>gay.</i> |
| ἀδιάκοπος, <i>incessant.</i> | εὐκολος, <i>easy.</i> |
| ἀδιάκριτος, <i>indiscreet.</i> | εὐμορφος, <i>shapely, pretty.</i> |
| ἀδιάσπαστος, <i>unbroken.</i> | εὐχάριστος, <i>agreeable.</i> |
| ἀδιάφορος, <i>indifferent.</i> | ἥμερος, <i>tame.</i> |
| ἄδικος, <i>unjust.</i> | ἥσυχος, <i>quiet.</i> |
| ἀδιόρθωτος, <i>incorrigible.</i> | κάθιδρος, <i>in perspiration.</i> |
| ἄδολος, <i>pure, without fraud.</i> | κάθυγρος, <i>wet through.</i> |
| ἀδύνατος, <i>weak; impossible.</i> | νόστιμος, <i>tasteful, amusing.</i> |
| ἄθεος, <i>godless.</i> | ὀρθόδοξος, <i>orthodox.</i> |
| ἀκάθαρτος, <i>unclean.</i> | πανάγαθος, <i>most good.</i> |
| ἀκατοίκητος, <i>uninhabited.</i> | πολύτιμος, <i>precious.</i> |
| ἀκατόρθωτος, <i>not feasible.</i> | περίδοξος, <i>glorious.</i> |
| ἄλογος, <i>unreasonable.</i> | σύντομος, <i>brief.</i> |
| ἄμεσος, <i>immediate.</i> | ταλαίπωρος, <i>unfortunate.</i> |
| ἀνόητος, <i>stupid, unintelligible.</i> | ὑπερήφανος, <i>proud.</i> |
| ἄνοστος, <i>distasteful, disagreeable.</i> | ὑπεύθυνος, <i>responsible.</i> |
| ἀπίθανος, <i>improbable.</i> | ὑπήκοος, <i>subject.</i> |
| ἀποτρόπαιος, <i>detestable.</i> | ὑπόλογος, <i>accountable.</i> |
| ἀπρόσεκτος, <i>careless.</i> | ὑποπτος, <i>suspect.</i> |
| ἄσχημος, <i>shapeless, ugly.</i> | φίλργος, <i>industrious.</i> |
| ἄτακτος, <i>unruly.</i> | φιλόξενος, <i>hospitable.</i> |
| ἄτιμος, <i>dishonorable.</i> | φιλότιμος, <i>proud (in a good sense).</i> |
| ἄτρομος, <i>fearless.</i> | φλύαρος, <i>garrulous.</i> |
| ἄφωνος, <i>speechless.</i> | φρόνιμος, <i>prudent, well-behaved.</i> |
| διάφορος, <i>different.</i> | ἄριμος, <i>ripe.</i> |

XIX

Contracted adjectives of the second declension.

(See Lesson XVI.)

ἀπλοῦς, *simple*.
 ἀργυροῦς, *silver*.
 διπλοῦς, *double*.
 κρυψίνους, *crafty*.
 πορφυροῦς, *purple*.
 σιδηροῦς, *iron*.
 τετραπλοῦς, *quadruple*.
 τριπλοῦς, *triple*.
 χαλκοῦς, *copper*.
 χρυσοῦς, *golden*.

Attic adjectives.

ἀνώγειος, *above ground*.
 κατὰχρειος, *covered with debt*.
 κατώγειος, *next to the ground*.
 ὑπόγειος, *underground*.
 ὑπόχρειος, *obliged*.

XXAdjectives of the fourth declension in *us*, *u*.

(See Lesson XXI.)

βαθύς, *deep*.
 βαρύς, *heavy*.
 βραδύς, *slow*.
 γλυκύς, *sweet*.
 εὐθύς, *straight*.
 εὐρύς, *broad*.

ἡδύς, *sweet*.
 ὀξύς, *acute, pointed*.
 παχύς, *fat*.
 πλατύς, *broad*.
 ταχύς, *quick*.

XXIAdjectives of the fifth declension in *ης*, *ες*.

(See Lesson XXII.)

ἄδαής, *ignorant*.
 ἀηδής, *disgusting*.
 ἀκριβής, *exact*.
 ἀληθής, *true*.
 ἄσειβής, *impious*.
 ἄσθενής, *weak, ill*.
 αὐθάδης, *impertinent*.
 δυστυχής, *unhappy, poor*.
 ἐγκρατής, *temperate, well-versed*.
 ἐνδεής, *indigent*.

εὐγενής, *noble, polite*.
 εὐσεβής, *pious, respectful*.
 εὐτελής, *mean*.
 εὐτυχής, *happy*.
 μονοετής, *one-year-old*; διετής, *two-year-old, etc.*
 πλήρης, *full, complete*.
 συγγενής, *related*.
 ψευδής, *false*.

XXII.

Pronouns.

(See Lessons XXVI, XXVII.)

ἄλληλοι, *each other.*ἄλλος, *another.*αὐτός, *himself, (vlg.) this.*δεῖνα, *somebody.*ἐαυτός, *self.*ἐγώ, *I.*ἐκεῖνος, *that.*ἐμός, *mine.*ἕτερος, *other.*ἡμέτερος, *ours.*ιδιός (vlg.), *own.*καθεῖς (κάθε, undecl.), *each.*κανείς (vlg.), *nobody.*κάποιος (vlg.), *somebody.*μερικός (vlg.), *some.*ὅποιος (vlg.), *whoever.*ὅπου (vlg.), *that.*ὅσος, *as much.*ὅστις, *who.*ὅστιςδήποτε, *whoever.*οὐδείς, *nobody.*οὗτος, *this.*ποῖος; (vlg.), *which?*πόσος; *how much?*ποῦ (vlg.), *that.*σός, *thine.*σύ, *thou.*τίς; *who?*τίς, *somebody.*τοιοῦτος, *such.*τόσος, *so much.*τοσούτος, *so big.*ὕμετερος, *yours.*

XXIII.

Mute verbs.

(See Lessons XIV, XV, XVI.)

ἀγοράζω, *buy.*ἀδειάζω (vlg.), *empty; have time.*ἀλατίζω (vlg.), *salt.*ἀλείφω, *smear.*ἀλλάσσω, *change.*ἀναβιβάζω, *raise.*ἀναγινώσκω, *read.*ἀναγκάζω, *oblige.*ἀναγνωρίζω, *recognize*ἀνακαλύπτω, *discover.*ἀνακουφίζω, *relieve.*ἀνακράζω, *cry.*ἀνάπτω, *kindle.*ἀνήκω, *belong.*ἀνοίγω, *open.*ἀξίζω, *be worth.*ἀπελπιζω, *dishearten.*ἀπέχω, *be distant; desist.*ἀποθέτω (from ἀποτίθημι), *deposit.*ἀποθνήσκω, *die.*ἀποφασίζω, *decide.*ἀποφεύγω, *avoid.*ἀρέσκω, *please.*ἀρχίζω, *begin.*ἀστράπτω, *sparkle, lighten.*ἀτενίζω, *look fixedly.*ἀφανίζω, *destroy.*βαδίζω, *walk, step.*

βασανίζω, *torment*.
 βάφω, *dye*.
 βιάζω, *violate, force, hasten*.
 βλέπω, *see*.
 βράζω, *boil*.
 βρέχω, *wet, rain*.
 γεμίζω (vlg.), *fill*.
 γινώσκω, *know*.
 γνωρίζω (vlg.), *know*.
 γράφω, *write*.
 γυμνάζω, *exercise*.
 γυρίζω (vlg.), *turn, return*.
 δανείζω, *lend*.
 δακνύω, *show*.
 διαβάζω (vlg.), *read*.
 διακόπτω, *interrupt*.
 διασκεδάζω, *amuse, be amused*.
 διατάσσω, *command*.
 διατρέχω, *travel over*.
 διδάσκω, *teach*.
 διορίζω, *nominate*.
 δοκιμάζω, *try*.
 έγγίζω, *touch*.
 εικάζω, *conjecture*.
 εκπληγέτω, *surprise*.
 εκφράζω, *express*.
 ελπίζω, *hope*.
 εμποδίζω (vlg.), *prevent*.
 εξαφανίζω, *destroy*.
 εξετάζω, *examine*.
 επισκευάζω, *repair*.
 επιστρέφω, *return*.
 επιτρέπω, *allow*.
 έχω, *have*.
 ζαλίζω, *bewilder, bother*.
 ζυγίζω, *weigh*.
 ζωγραφίζω, *paint*.
 ήσυχάζω, *rest, be quiet*.
 θάβω, *bury*.
 θαυμάζω, *admire*.

θερίζω, *mow*.
 θέτω (from τίθημι), *place*.
 καλύπτω, *cover*.
 καπνίζω, *smoke*.
 καταβιβάζω, *take down*.
 καταδικάζω, *condemn*.
 καταπειθώ, *persuade*.
 κατέχω, *occupy*.
 κερδίζω, *gain*.
 κηρύττω, *proclaim*.
 κλέπτω, *steal*.
 κιτρινίζω (vlg.), *get yellow, pale*.
 κοπανίζω (vlg.), *chop*.
 κοπιάζω, *work hard*.
 κόπτω, *cut*.
 κουράζω (vlg.), *fatigue*.
 κοστίζω (vlg.), *cost*.
 κράζω, *shout*.
 κρύπτω, *hide*.
 κτιζώ, *build*.
 κυττάζω (vlg.), *look*.
 λάμπω, *shine*.
 λέγω, *say*.
 λείπω, *be missing*.
 λήγω, *finish*.
 λογαριάζω, *count, calculate*.
 μεταφράζω, *translate*.
 μοιράζω, *share, distribute*.
 μυρίζω, *smell*.
 νίπτω, *wash (the body)*.
 νομίζω, *think*.
 ξεσχιζώ (vlg.), *tear*.
 ονομάζω, *name*.
 όρίζω, *determine, fix*.
 παίζω, *play*.
 παράγω, *produce*.
 παρουσιάζω, *present*.
 πάσχω, *suffer*.
 πείθω, *persuade*.
 πειράζω, *tease*.

πέμπω, *send*.
 περιέχω, *contain*.
 περιορίζω, *limit*.
 πιέζω, *press*.
 πνίπτω, *fall*.
 πλαγιάζω (vlg.), *lay, lie down*.
 πλέκω, *weave*.
 πλησιάζω, *get near*.
 πνίγω, *drown*.
 ποτίζω, *water*.
 πράττω, *do*.
 πρέπει, *it must be*.
 προβιβάζω, *promote*.
 προλέγω, *foretell*.
 προσδιορίζω, *determine*.
 προσέχω, *take care, pay attention*.
 προσθέτω (προστίθημι), *add*.
 προστάσσω, *order*.
 ραγίζω, *crack*.
 ράπτω, *sew*.
 ρίπτω, *throw*.
 σκάπτω, *dig*.
 σκεπάζω, *cover*.
 σκοτίζω, *bewilder*.
 σπεύδω, *hurry*.
 σπουδάζω, *study; be in earnest*.
 στάζω, *drop* (of a liquid).
 στέφω, *crown*.
 στηρίζω, *support*.
 στολίζω, *adorn*.
 στρέφω, *turn*.
 συλλέγω, *collect*.
 συμβιβάζω, *reconcile*.
 συναθροίζω, *collect, gather*.
 συνεδριάζω, *sit* (in court, etc.).

συνειθίζω, *accustom, be accustomed*.
 συντρέχω, *succor*.
 συχνάζω, *frequent*.
 σφάζω, *slaughter*.
 σφίγγω, *tighten*.
 σχεδιάζω, *plan*.
 σχίζω, *tear*.
 σώζω, *save*.
 ταράττω, *disturb*.
 τρέφω, *feed*.
 τρέχω, *run*.
 τρίβω, *rub*.
 τρομάζω, *frighten, be frightened*.
 τρώω, *eat*.
 ύβριζω, *insult*.
 ύπάρχω, *exist*.
 υπενθυμίζω, *remind*.
 υπογράφω, *sign*.
 υποθέτω, *suppose*.
 υποτάσσω, *subject*.
 φέγγω, *shine*.
 φεύγω, *go away, depart*.
 φρίττω, *shudder*.
 φροντίζω, *have care*.
 φυλάττω, *keep*.
 φωνάζω, *scream, call*.
 χαράττω, *engrave*.
 χαρίζω, *make a gift*.
 χρηματίζω, *be*.
 χρωματίζω, *color*.
 χωρίζω, *separate*.
 ψηφίζω, *vote*.
 ψωνίζω, *buy* (in market).
 ώριμάζω, *ripen*.

XXIV.

Liquid verbs with liquid future.

(See Lesson XVII.)

| | |
|-------------------------------------|---|
| ἀμφιβάλλω, <i>doubt.</i> | παραγγέλλω, <i>send a message or command.</i> |
| ἀναβάλλω, <i>postpone.</i> | παρασύρω, <i>drag along.</i> |
| ἀναγγέλλω, <i>announce.</i> | παχύνω, <i>fatten, get fat.</i> |
| ἀναμένω, <i>wait.</i> | περιμένω, <i>wait.</i> |
| ἀνατέλλω, <i>rise (of the sun).</i> | πλύνω, <i>wash.</i> |
| βάλλω, <i>put, throw.</i> | προαγγέλλω, <i>foretell.</i> |
| δέρω, <i>beat.</i> | προσβάλλω, <i>attack, offend.</i> |
| διακρίνω, <i>distinguish.</i> | προσφέρω, <i>offer.</i> |
| διανέμω, <i>distribute.</i> | σημαίνω, <i>mean; ring or trumpet.</i> |
| διαφέρω, <i>be different.</i> | σπείρω, <i>sow.</i> |
| διευθύνω, <i>direct.</i> | συγχαίρω, <i>congratulate.</i> |
| ἐπιμένω, <i>insist.</i> | σύρω, <i>pull, drag.</i> |
| ἡσυχάζω (vlg.), <i>know.</i> | στέλλω, <i>send.</i> |
| θερμαίνω, <i>heat.</i> | σφάλω, <i>mistake.</i> |
| κάμνω (vlg.), <i>do.</i> | τρέμω, <i>tremble.</i> |
| κλίνω, <i>bend.</i> | τρέλαινω, <i>madden.</i> |
| μαραίνω, <i>wither.</i> | ὑποφέρω, <i>suffer.</i> |
| μένω, <i>remain.</i> | φέρω, <i>bring; wear.</i> |
| ὀφείλω, <i>owe.</i> | χαίρω, <i>be glad.</i> |
| παίρνω (vlg.), <i>take.</i> | ψάλλω, <i>sing.</i> |
| πάλλω, <i>palpitate, agitate.</i> | ψυχραίνω, <i>cool.</i> |
| παραβάλλω, <i>compare.</i> | |

XXV.

Verbs in νω with future in σω.

(See Lesson XVIII.)

| | |
|----------------------------------|--|
| ἀνακατόνω (vlg.), <i>mix.</i> | ζημιώνω, <i>damage.</i> |
| ἀφίνω, <i>let, leave.</i> | θυμώνω, <i>get angry.</i> |
| γδύνω (vlg.), <i>undress.</i> | ιδρώνω, <i>perspire.</i> |
| δαγκάνω, <i>bite.</i> | κατορθώνω, <i>succeed; manage.</i> |
| δάκνω (aor. ἔδηξα), <i>bite.</i> | κρυώνω (vlg.), <i>be cold, catch cold.</i> |
| δένω (δέω), <i>tie.</i> | λερόνω (vlg.), <i>soil.</i> |
| ἐξαπλώνω, <i>spread.</i> | λύνω (λύω), <i>loose, untie.</i> |
| ἡσταίνω (vlg.), <i>warm.</i> | μαλόνω (vlg.), <i>scold.</i> |

μεγαλόνω, *grow, magnify.*

νυκτόνω, *night coming on.*

ξύνω (ξύω), *scratch, grate.*

πιάνω (vlg.), *catch, take hold of.*

παγόνω, *freeze.*

πληγόνω, *wound.*

πληρόνω, *pay.*

προφθάνω, *be in time.*

σβύνω, *extinguish.*

σηκώνω, *lift.*

σκάνω (vlg.), *burst.*

σκοτόνω (vlg.), *kill.*

σπάνω (vlg.), *break.*

στεφανόνω, *crown, marry.*

στήνω (vlg.), *erect.*

τελειόνω, *finish.*

τεντόνω (vlg.), *tighten.*

τυπόνω, *print.*

τυφλόνω, *blind.*

ὑποχρεόνω, *oblige.*

ὑψόνω, *raise.*

φανερώνω, *make clear, disclose.*

φθάνω, *arrive; suffice.*

φθειάνω (vlg.), *make.*

φκαιρόνω (vlg.), *empty.*

φορτόνω, *load.*

χάνω, *lose.*

χορταίνω, *satiate, be satisfied.*

χύνω, *spill.*

χώνω, *sink, plunge something.*

ψήνω, *roast.*

XXV. (Continued.)

Verbs in *νω* with second aorist and future.

βαίνω, *go.*

And its composites:

ἀναβαίνω, *climb, mount.*

καταβαίνω, *descend.*

παραβαίνω, *transgress.*

συμβαίνει (impers.), *it happens.*

ὑπερβαίνω, *surpass.*

λαμβάνω, *get.*

And its composites:

ἀναλαμβάνω, *undertake.*

καταλαμβάνω, *occupy; under-stand.*

παραλαμβάνω, *receive.*

προλαμβάνω, *anticipate.*

συλλαμβάνω, *catch, arrest.*

μανθάνω, *learn, hear.*

τυγχάνω, *happen.*

And its composites:

ἀποτυγχάνω, *fail.*

ἐπιτυγχάνω, *succeed.*

XXVI

Pure uncontracted verbs.

(See Lesson XX.)

ἀγορεύω, *make a speech.*

ἀκούω, *hear.*

ἀναλύω, *dissolve.*

ἀπολύω, *dismiss.*

ἀπολλύω (ἀπόλλυμι), *lose.*

διαπλέω, *travel through (by sea).*

δύω, *set (of the sun).*

ἐνδύω, *dress (somebody).*

ἐξοδεύω, *spend.*

ἐπιβουλεύω, *plot against.*

ζηλεύω, *be jealous.*

θεραπεύω, *serve; cure.*

ιατρεύω, *doctor, cure.*
 καίω, *burn.*
 κινδυνεύω, *be in danger.*
 κλαίω, *weep, cry.*
 κλείω, *shut.*
 κοντεύω (vlg.), *be near (doing something).*
 λούω, *wash (the body).*
 λύω, *loose, untie.*
 μαγειρεύω, *cook.*
 παρακούω, *disobey.*
 παστρεύω (vlg.), *clean.*
 παύω, *cease.*
 πιστεύω, *believe.*
 πλέω, *travel by sea, float.*

πνέω, *blow.*
 προμηθεύω, *procure.*
 προοδεύω, *progress.*
 ρέω, *flow.*
 σείω, *shake.*
 συγκατανεύω, *consent.*
 συγχέω, *confound.*
 συμβουλεύω, *advise.*
 ταξειδεύω (vlg.), *travel.*
 ὑπακούω, *obey.*
 ὑπανδρεύω (vlg.), *give in marriage.*
 φονεύω, *kill.*
 χρησιμεύω, *be of use.*
 χωρατεύω (vlg.), *joke.*

XXVII.

Contracted verbs with characteristic α.

(See Lesson XXI.)

ἀγαπῶ, *love, like.*
 ἀπαιτῶ, *demand, require.*
 ἀπαντῶ, *meet; answer.*
 ἀπατῶ, *cheat.*
 βαστῶ (vlg.), *hold.*
 βουτῶ (vlg.), *plunge.*
 βροντῶ, *thunder.*
 γελῶ, *laugh; cheat.*
 γεννῶ, *bear.*
 διψῶ, *be thirsty.*
 ἐξυπνῶ, *awake.*
 ἐρωτῶ, *ask.*
 καθιστῶ (καθίστημι), *establish.*
 κλωτσῶ (vlg.), *kick.*
 κολυμβῶ (vlg.), *swim.*
 κρεμῶ, *hang.*
 κτυπῶ, *beat.*
 κυβερνῶ, *govern.*
 κυνηγῶ, *hunt.*
 μασῶ, *chew.*
 μεθῶ, *get drunk.*
 μειδιῶ, *smile.*

μελετῶ, *study.*
 νικῶ, *conquer.*
 ξεχνῶ (vlg.), *forget.*
 ὀρμῶ, *rush.*
 πεινῶ, *be hungry.*
 περνῶ (vlg.), *pass.*
 πετῶ, *fly; throw away.*
 πηδῶ, *jump.*
 πολεμῶ, *war, fight.*
 προτιμῶ, *prefer.*
 σιωπῶ, *be silent.*
 σκιρτῶ, *bound.*
 σταματῶ (vlg.), *stop.*
 συνιστῶ, *recommend; found.*
 τιμῶ, *honor.*
 τολμῶ, *dare.*
 τραβῶ, *pull, drag.*
 τρυπῶ (vlg.), *bore.*
 φυσῶ, *blow.*
 χαιρετῶ, *salute.*
 χαλῶ (vlg.), *spoil.*

XXVIII.

Contracted verbs with characteristic ε.

(See Lesson XXII.)

| | |
|--|--|
| ἀγνοῶ, <i>ignore, not know.</i> | ὀμιλῶ, <i>talk.</i> |
| ἄδικῶ, <i>wrong.</i> | ὀμολογῶ, <i>acknowledge.</i> |
| ἄπορῶ, <i>be in want of, in doubt.</i> | παραιτῶ, <i>let go.</i> |
| ἀποστατῶ, <i>revolt.</i> | παρακινῶ, <i>incite.</i> |
| ἀποτελῶ, <i>accomplish, form.</i> | παρακαλῶ, <i>beg, pray.</i> |
| ἀρκεῖ (imp.), <i>it suffices.</i> | παρακολουθῶ, <i>follow.</i> |
| ἀσθενῶ, <i>be ill.</i> | παρατηρῶ, <i>observe.</i> |
| δωρῶ, <i>make a gift.</i> | παρεξηγῶ, <i>misinterpret.</i> |
| ἐκτελῶ, <i>execute.</i> | πατῶ, <i>step upon.</i> |
| ἐξηγῶ, <i>explain.</i> | πληρῶ, <i>fill.</i> |
| ἐπιθεωρῶ, <i>inspect.</i> | ποιῶ, <i>make.</i> |
| ἐπιθυμῶ, <i>desire.</i> | προσκαλῶ, <i>invite.</i> |
| ἐπικροτῶ, <i>applaud.</i> | προσκυνῶ, <i>salute.</i> |
| εὐεργετῶ, <i>benefit.</i> | προσπαθῶ, <i>try.</i> |
| εὐλογῶ, <i>bless.</i> | συγκινῶ, <i>affect.</i> |
| εὐχαριστῶ, <i>thank.</i> | συγκρατῶ, <i>hold together.</i> |
| ζητῶ, <i>seek.</i> | συγχωρῶ, <i>forgive.</i> |
| θαρρῶ (vlg.), <i>think.</i> | συζητῶ, <i>discuss.</i> |
| θεωρῶ, <i>consider.</i> | συμφωνῶ, <i>agree.</i> |
| καθυστερῶ, <i>be behindhand.</i> | τιμωρῶ, <i>punish.</i> |
| κακοποιῶ, <i>injure.</i> | τραγωδῶ (vlg.), <i>sing.</i> |
| καλῶ, <i>name, call.</i> | τυραννῶ, <i>tyrannize, illtreat.</i> |
| καταντῶ (vlg.), <i>be reduced.</i> | ὕμνῶ, <i>laud.</i> |
| κατηγορῶ, <i>blame, accuse.</i> | ὑπηρετῶ, <i>serve.</i> |
| κατοικῶ, <i>inhabit, live.</i> | φθονῶ, <i>envy.</i> |
| κινῶ, <i>move.</i> | φιλῶ, <i>kiss.</i> |
| κρατῶ, <i>hold.</i> | φιλονεικῶ, <i>quarrel.</i> |
| λαλῶ, <i>talk.</i> | φιλοξενῶ, <i>tender hospitality.</i> |
| λειποθυμῶ, <i>faint.</i> | φορῶ (vlg.), <i>wear.</i> |
| λειποτακτῶ, <i>desert.</i> | φρονῶ, <i>be of opinion.</i> |
| λησμονῶ, <i>forget.</i> | χειροκροτῶ, <i>applaud (with the hands).</i> |
| λυπῶ, <i>sadden.</i> | χορηγῶ, <i>furnish.</i> |
| μετανοῶ, <i>repent.</i> | χρεωστῶ, <i>owe.</i> |
| μετρῶ, <i>measure.</i> | χωρῶ, <i>contain, be contained.</i> |
| μισῶ, <i>hate.</i> | ὠφελῶ, <i>be of advantage.</i> |
| οικοδομῶ, <i>build a house.</i> | |

XXIX.**Contracted verbs with characteristic o.**

(See Lesson XXIII.)

| | |
|----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| ἀργυρῶ, <i>silver.</i> | στεφανῶ, <i>crown, marry.</i> |
| βεβαιῶ, <i>assure.</i> | τελειῶ, <i>finish.</i> |
| δηλῶ, <i>declare.</i> | τυπῶ, <i>print.</i> |
| ἐξαπλῶ, <i>spread.</i> | τυφλῶ, <i>blind.</i> |
| ζημιῶ, <i>damage.</i> | ὕποχρεῶ, <i>oblige.</i> |
| ἰδρῶ, <i>perspire.</i> | ὕψῶ, <i>raise.</i> |
| κατορθῶ, <i>succeed; manage.</i> | φανερῶ, <i>make clear.</i> |
| κενῶ, <i>empty.</i> | φορτῶ, <i>load.</i> |
| περικυκλῶ, <i>surround.</i> | χρυσῶ, <i>gild.</i> |

XXX.**Irregular verbs.**

(See Lesson XXVII.)

| | |
|--|---|
| ἄγω (ἄξω, ἤγαγον), <i>conduct.</i> | καλῶ, <i>call.</i> |
| εἰσάγω, <i>introduce.</i> | λαμβάνω, <i>receive.</i> |
| ἐξάγω, <i>take out, export.</i> | λέγω, <i>say.</i> |
| ἄδω (ἄσω), <i>sing.</i> | ξεχνῶ (vlg. aor. ἐξέχασα), <i>forget.</i> |
| αὐξάνω (αὐξήσω), <i>grow, augment.</i> | παραδίδω, <i>deliver, surrender.</i> |
| ἀφήνω (ἀφίνω), <i>leave, let be.</i> | παρέρχομαι, <i>pass by.</i> |
| βγαίνω (vlg.), <i>go out.</i> | πηγαίνω (vlg.), <i>go.</i> |
| βλέπω, <i>see.</i> | πίπτω, <i>fall.</i> |
| γίνομαι, <i>become.</i> | ρίπτω, <i>throw.</i> |
| δεικνύω, <i>show.</i> | σηκόνομαι (vlg.), <i>get up.</i> |
| δίδω, <i>give.</i> | συμβαίνει (imp.), <i>it happens.</i> |
| εἰμβαίνω, <i>enter.</i> | στέκομαι (vlg.), <i>stand.</i> |
| εἶμαι (εἰμι), <i>be. (πάρεμι, be present.)</i> | ὕπαγω, <i>go.</i> |
| ἔρχομαι, <i>come.</i> | τρέχω, <i>run.</i> |
| ἐπανέρχομαι, <i>return.</i> | τυγχάνω, <i>chance.</i> |
| θέτω, <i>place, put.</i> | φαίνομαι, <i>appear.</i> |
| θνήσκω (ἀποθνήσκω), <i>die.</i> | φεύγω, <i>go away.</i> |
| κάθημαι, <i>sit.</i> | χαίρω, <i>rejoice.</i> |

XXXI.

Passive verbs with active or neutral meaning.

(See Lesson XXVII.)

| | |
|------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| ἀγωνίζομαι, contend, fight. | λυποῦμαι, be sorry. |
| αἰσθάνομαι, feel. | μάχομαι, fight in battle. |
| ἀναμνησकोμαι, remember. | μεταμέλομαι, repent. |
| ἀναπαύομαι, rest. | μεταχειρίζομαι, use. |
| ἀναφαίνομαι, appear. | ὀργίζομαι, get angry. |
| ἀνίσταμαι, rise. | ὀρκίζομαι, swear. |
| ἀποκρίνομαι, answer. | παραδέχομαι, accept. |
| ἀποφαίνομαι, opine. | παραπονοῦμαι, complain. |
| ἀσπάζομαι, embrace. | περιποιοῦμαι, treat well. |
| ἀφικνέομαι, arrive. | προηγούμεναι, precede. |
| δέχομαι, accept, receive. | σεβόμεναι, respect. |
| διηγούμεναι, narrate. | σκέπτομαι, think. |
| δύναμαι, be able. | στίχομαι (vlg.), stand. |
| ἐγείρομαι, rise. | συλλογίζομαι, think. |
| εἶμαι, be. | συλλυποῦμαι, condole. |
| ἐμπιστεύομαι, trust. | συνινοῦμαι, come to an understanding. |
| ἐνθυμούμαι, remember. | ὑπολήπτομαι, esteem. |
| ἐντρέπομαι, be ashamed. | ὑπόσχομαι, promise. |
| ἵπομαι, follow. | φαίνομαι, appear. |
| ἔρχομαι, come. | φαντάζομαι, imagine. |
| εὐχομαι, wish. | φοβοῦμαι, be afraid. |
| κάθημαι, sit. | χρειαίζομαι, require, be of use. |
| καταγινώσκω, be occupied in. | ψεύδομαι, tell lies. |
| κείμεναι, lie. | ὠφελοῦμαι, profit. |
| κινεῖσθαι, be in motion. | |
| κοιμῶμαι, sleep. | |

XXXXII

Prepositions.

(See Lesson XXVIII.)

| | |
|--|--|
| ἀνά, <i>by, over.</i> | κατά, <i>against, according to, about.</i> |
| ἀντί, <i>instead of.</i> | μετά, <i>with, after.</i> |
| ἀπό, <i>from, by, since.</i> | παρά, <i>from, by, against, less.</i> |
| διά, <i>by, through, with, for, in order to.</i> | περί, <i>about, on, around.</i> |
| ἐς, <i>to, in, at.</i> | πρό, <i>before, in front of.</i> |
| ἐκ, <i>of, from.</i> | πρός, <i>next to, towards.</i> |
| ἐν, <i>in, into.</i> | σύν, <i>with.</i> |
| ἐπί, <i>on, at the time of, during.</i> | ὑπέρ, <i>for, above, more than.</i> |
| | ὑπό, <i>by, under.</i> |

XXXXIII

Adverbs.

(See Lesson XXIX.)

| | |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| ἀγάλῃα (vlg.), <i>slowly.</i> | ἅμα, <i>as soon; together with.</i> |
| ἀδιακόπως, <i>incessantly.</i> | ἀμέσως, <i>immediately.</i> |
| ἀδιακρίτως, <i>indiscriminately.</i> | ἀνάποδα (vlg.), <i>upside down.</i> |
| ἀδίκως, <i>unjustly.</i> | ἄνευ, <i>without.</i> |
| ἄειποτε, <i>always.</i> | ἀντικρὺ, <i>opposite.</i> |
| ἀεννάως, <i>incessantly.</i> | ἄνω, <i>above.</i> |
| αἰφνίης, <i>suddenly.</i> | ἅπαξ, <i>once.</i> |
| αἰφνιδίως, <i>suddenly.</i> | ἀπέναντι, <i>opposite.</i> |
| ἀκαταίβαρα (vlg.), <i>without reduction.</i> | ἄργά, <i>late, slowly.</i> |
| ἀκόμη, <i>still.</i> | ἄρκετά, <i>enough.</i> |
| ἀκριβά (vlg.), <i>dearly.</i> | αὔριον, <i>to-morrow.</i> |
| ἀκριβῶς, <i>exactly.</i> | βαθίως, <i>deeply.</i> |
| ἄλλαχού, <i>in another place.</i> | βαθμηδόν, <i>by degrees.</i> |
| ἄλλως, <i>differently.</i> | βαρέως, <i>heavily.</i> |
| ἄλλοιμονον, <i>alas.</i> | βεβαίως, <i>certainly.</i> |
| ἄλλου (vlg.), <i>in another place.</i> | γρίγυρα (vlg.), <i>quickly.</i> |
| ἄλλως, <i>differently.</i> | δέν (οὐδέν), <i>not.</i> |
| | διόλου, <i>not at all.</i> |

δίχως, *without*.
 ἐγγύς, *near*.
 ἑδᾶ, *here*.
 ἐκεῖ, *there*.
 ἐκποδών, *out of the way*.
 ἐκτός, *without, except*.
 ἔκτοτε, *since then*.
 ἐμπρός, *in front, forward*.
 ἐνίοτε, *sometimes*.
 ἐνταῦθα, *here*.
 ἐντελῶς, *completely*.
 ἐνώπιον, *in front of*.
 ἐνωρίς, *early*.
 ἐξ ὅπαντος, *by all means*.
 ἔξαφνα (vlg.), *suddenly*.
 ἐξῆς, *next; els τὸ ἐξῆς, in the future*.
 ἔξω, *out*.
 ἐπάνω, *on, above*.
 ἔπειτα, *afterward*.
 ἐπιμελῶς, *diligently, carefully*.
 ἔστω, *let it be*.
 ἔσω, *inside*.
 ἔτσι (vlg.), *so*.
 εὖγε, *bravo*.
 ἐφέτος, *this year*.
 ἕως, *until*.
 ἤδη, *already*.
 ἠθικῶς, *morally*.
 ἡσυχῶς, *quietly*.
 θερμῶς, *warmly*.
 ἰδοῦ, *see here*.
 ἰστία (vlg.), *straight*.
 ἰστία . . . ἰστία (vlg.), *just so*.
 ἰσχυρῶς, *strongly*.
 ἴσως, *perhaps*.
 καβάλα (vlg.), *on horseback*.
 καθαρά (vlg.), *cleanly, clearly*.
 καθόλου, *entirely; not at all*.
 καθόσον, *as, seeing that*.

καθᾶς, *as*.
 κακά (vlg.), κακῶς, *badly*.
 καλὰ (vlg.), καλῶς, *well*.
 κάπου (vlg.), *somewhere*.
 κάποτε (vlg.), *sometimes*.
 κάτω, *down*.
 κατωτέρω, *lower down*.
 κοντά (vlg.), *near*.
 κρυφῶς, *secretly*.
 κυρίως, *principally*.
 λοιπόν, *consequently*.
 μά (vlg.), *but, by*.
 μαζί (vlg.), *together*.
 μακράν (vlg. μακρὰ), *far*.
 μᾶλλον, *more, rather*.
 μάλιστα, *yes, quite so*.
 μάτην, *in vain*.
 μέσα (vlg.), *inside, within*.
 μεταξύ, *between*.
 μετρίως, *moderately*.
 μέχρι, *up to*.
 μή, *don't, lest*.
 μήπως, *lest, perhaps*.
 μόλις, *scarcely*.
 ναι, *yes*.
 ὀγγύωρα (vlg.), *quickly*.
 ὀδοπορικῶς, *on foot*.
 οἱκοι, *at home*.
 ὅμοθ, *together*.
 ὅμως, *but*.
 ὀπίσω, *behind*.
 ὅπου, *where*.
 ὅπως, *as*.
 ὀρθῶς, *rightly, upright*.
 ὅταν, *when*.
 οὐδαμοῦ, *nowhere*.
 οὐδέποτε, *never*.
 οὕτω, *in this way*.
 πάλιν, *again*.
 πανταχοῦ, *everywhere*.

πάντοτε, *always*.
 παντελώς, *not at all*.
 παντοῦ (vlg.), *everywhere*.
 παρακάτω (vlg.), *lower down*.
 πάραυτα, *immediately*.
 παρῑπάνω (vlg.), *higher up*.
 παστρικά (vlg.), *cleanly, clearly*.
 πεζή, πεζῶς, *on foot*.
 πέραν, *beyond*.
 περίξ, *round about*.
 περίπου, *about*.
 πέρυσι, *last year*.
 πλίον, *more*.
 πλὴν, *but, less*.
 πλησίον, *near*.
 πόθεν, *whence*.
 πολλάκις, *often*.
 ποσάκις, *how often*.
 ποσῶς, *not at all*.
 πότε, *when*.
 ποτέ, *never*.
 ποῦ; *where?*
 πρίν, *before*.
 πρόην, *formerly*.

πῶς; *how?*
 ῥητῶς, *expressly*.
 σπανίως, *rarely*.
 συνάμα, *together*.
 συνήθως, *usually*.
 σφιγκτά (vlg.), *tightly*.
 σχεδόν, *almost*.
 τακτικῶς, *regularly*.
 τότε, *then*.
 τοῦλάχιστον, *at least*.
 τουτίστι, *that is*.
 τοῦ χρόνου (vlg.), *next year*.
 τυχόν, *by chance*.
 τώρα, *now*.
 ὑποκάτω, *under*.
 ὕστερον, *afterwards*.
 χαμαί (vlg. χάμω), *on the ground*.
 χαμηλά (vlg.), *low*.
 χθές, *yesterday*.
 χωρίς, *without*.
 χωριστά (vlg.), *separately*.
 ὥς, *as*.
 ὡσαύτως, *also*.
 ὥστε, *so that*.

XXXIV.

Conjunctions.

(See Lesson XXX.)

ἀλλά, *but*.
 ἄλλωστε, *besides*.
 ἂν, *if*.
 ἂν καί, *although*.
 ἄρα, *therefore*.
 ἄς, *may it be*.
 ἀφοῦ, *since, after*.
 δηλαδή, *that is*.
 διότι, *because*.
 ἐάν, *if*.

εἰ δὲ μή, *or else*.
 εἴτε . . . εἴτε, *either . . . or*.
 ἐνὸςμ, *so long as*.
 ἐνῶ, *while*.
 ἐπειδή, *because*.
 ἢ, *or*.
 ἦτοι, *that is*.
 θά, *will*.
 ἵνα (διὰ νά), *in order that*.
 καί, *and*.

κἄν, *at least.*

καίτοι, *although.*

μά, *but.*

μὲν... δέ, μὲν... ἀλλά, *indeed...*

but.

μηδέ, μήτε, *neither.*

μολονότι, *although.*

νά, *that, to.*

ναὶ μὲν ἀλλά, *indeed but.*

ὅτε, ὅπότε, ὅταν, *when.*

ὅτε μὲν... ὅτε δέ, *sometimes.*

ὅτι, *that.*

οὔδὲ κἄν, *not even.*

οὔτε... οὔτε, *neither... nor.*

οὐ μόνον... ἀλλά, *not only... but.*

πῶς, *that.*

τὸ μὲν... τὸ δέ, *partly... partly.*

ὥς ἂν (ὥς ἐάν, ὥς εἰ), *as if.*

ENGLISH-GREEK VOCABULARY.



able, be, δόναμαι; ἐμπορῶ (vlg.).

about, κατὰ, περί, περίπου.

above, ὑπέρ, ἐπάνω, ἄνω.

absolutely, ἐξ ἀπαρτος, ἀπολύτως.

abuse, κατὰχρησις, ἡ.

abyss, ἀβυσσος, ἡ.

accent, τόνος, ὁ.

accept, δέχομαι, παραδέχομαι.

according to, κατὰ.

account, λογαριασμός, ὁ.

accountable, ὑπόλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

accuse, κατηγορῶ.

accustom, συνηθίζω.

acknowledge, ὁμολογῶ.

act, πράξις, ἡ.

acute, ὀξύς, -εῖα, -ές.

add, προσθένω.

address, διεύθυνσις, -εως, ἡ.

admirable, θαυμάσιος, -α, -ον.

admiral, ναύαρχος, ὁ.

admire, θαυμάζω.

adorn, στολίζω.

advance, προχωρῶ.

advantage, be of, ὠφελεῖν.

advent, ἔλευσις, -εως, ἡ.

adversary, πολέμιος, ὁ.

advice, συμβουλή, ἡ.

advise, συμβουλεύω.

affair, ὑπόθεσις, ἡ.

affect, συγκινῶ.

afraid, be, φοβοῦμαι.

after, ἀφού, μετὰ.

afterwards, ὕστερον.

again, πάλιν.

against, κατὰ, ἐναντίον, παρά.

age, ἡλικία, ἡ; αἰών, -ῶνος, ὁ.

agree, συμφωνῶ.

agreeable, εὐχάριστος, εὐάρεστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

agreement, συμφωνία, ἡ.

agriculture, γεωργία, ἡ.

agony, ἀγωνία, ἡ.

air, ἀήρ, -έρος, ὁ.

alias, ἀλλοίμονον.

all, ὅλος, -η, -ον; ὁλόκληρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

allow, ἐπιτρέπω.

almost, σχεδόν.

alone, μόνος, -η, -ον.

already, ἤδη.

also, ὡσαύτως.

altar, βωμός, ὁ.

always, πάντοτε.

ambassador, πρεσβευτής, ὁ.

American, Ἀμερικανός, ὁ.

amiability, φιλοφρόνησις, -εως, ἡ.

amuse, διασκεδάζω.

amusing, ῥοστιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; διασκεδαστικός, -ής, -όν.

anchor, ἀγκυρά, ἡ.

ancient, ἀρχαῖος, -α, -ον.

and, καί, τέ, δέ.

angel, ἀγγελος, ὁ.

anger, ὀργή, ἡ; θυμός, ὁ.
 angle, γωνία, ἡ.
 angry, get, θυμόνω, ὀργίζομαι.
 animal, ζῷον, τό.
 announce, ἀναγγέλλω.
 another, ἄλλος, -η, -ο.
 answer, ἀπαντῶ, ἀποκρίνομαι.
 ant, μύρμηξ, -κος, ὁ.
 anticipate, προλαμβάνω.
 ape, τίθηξ, -κος, ὁ.
 apothecary, φαρμακοποιός, ὁ.
 appear, φαίνομαι.
 appetite, ὀρεξίς, -εως, ἡ.
 applaud, χειροκροτῶ, ἐπικροτῶ.
 apple, μήλον, τό.
 apron, ποδιά (vlg.), ἡ.
 Arab, Ἀραβ, -βος, ὁ.
 arc, τόξον, τό.
 arch, τόξον, τό; καμάρα (vlg.), ἡ.
 argument, ἐπιχείρημα, τό.
 arm, βραχίον, -ονος, ὁ.
 army, στρατός, ὁ.
 around, περί.
 arrival, ἀφίξις, ἡ; of a ship, κατά-
 πλους, ὁ.
 arrive, ἀφικνούμαι, φθάνω.
 artichoke, ἀγκινάρα (vlg.), ἡ.
 artillery, πυροβολικόν, τό.
 as, ὡς, καθώς, καθόσον.
 as much, ὅσος, -η, -ον.
 as soon, ὅμα ὡς.
 ashamed, be, αἰσχύνομαι; ἐντρέπο-
 μαι (vlg.).
 ask, ἔρωτῶ.
 assure, βεβαιῶ.
 at, εἰς.
 at home, οἶκοι.
 at least, τοῦλάχιστον, κἀν.
 at once, εὐθὺς.
 at the time of, ἐπὶ.
 attack, προσβάλλω, προσβολή, ἡ.

attention, προσοχή, ἡ.
 attention, pay, προσέχω.
 augment, αὐξάνω.
 author, συγγραφεύς, -έως, ὁ.
 authority, ἐξουσία, ἀρχή, ἡ.
 avoid, ἀποφεύγω.
 awake, ἐγυπνῶ.
 back, ὀπίσω.
 bad, κακός, -ή, -όν.
 badly, κακῶς; κακά (vlg.).
 badness, κακία, ἡ.
 baker, ἀρτοποιός, ὁ; ψωμῆς (vlg.), ὁ.
 ball, χορός, ὁ; σφαῖρα, ἡ; κουβάρα, τό.
 bank, τράπεζα, ἡ.
 barber, κουρέας, -εως, ὁ.
 barber's shop, κουρείον, τό.
 base, κίβδηλος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 basket, καλάθι, κοφίνι; παναῖρι
 (vlg.), τό.
 battle, μάχη, ἡ.
 be, εἶμαι, εἰμι, χρηματίζω.
 bean, φασόλι (vlg.), τό.
 bear, γεννῶ.
 bearable, ὑποφερτός, -ή, -όν.
 beat, δέρω, κτυπῶ.
 beautiful, ὡραῖος, -α, -ον.
 beauty, ὡραιότης, ἡ; κάλλος, τό.
 because, διότι, ἐπειδὴ.
 become, γίνομαι.
 bed, κλίνη, ἡ; κρεβάτι, τό.
 bedroom, κάμαρα (vlg.), ἡ.
 bee, μέλισσα, ἡ.
 beer, ζύθος, ὁ; μπίρα (vlg.), ἡ.
 before, πρό, πριν.
 beg, παρακαλῶ.
 begin, ἀρχίζω.
 beginning, ἀρχή, ἡ.
 behind, ὀπίσω, ἀποπίσω, ὀπισθεν.
 behindhand, be, καθυστερῶ.
 believe, πιστεύω.

- bell, κῶδων, -ωτος, ὁ; κουδουῖν
 (vlg.), τό.
 belong, ἀνήκω.
 beloved, ἀγαπητός, -ή, -όν.
 belt, ζώνη, ἡ.
 bend, κλίνω.
 benefit, εὐεργετῶ.
 between, μεταξύ.
 bewilder, ζαλίζω.
 beyond, πέραν.
 bill, λογαριασμός, ὁ.
 biography, βιογραφία, ἡ.
 bird, πτηνόν, τό; πουλί (vlg.), τό.
 bite, δαγκάνω, δάκνω.
 bitter, πικρός, -ά, -όν.
 black, μέλας, -αινα; μαῦρός (vlg.),
 -η, -ον.
 blame, κατηγορῶ.
 bless, εὐλογῶ.
 blind, τυφλῶ; τυφλόνω (vlg.);
 τυφλός, -ή, -όν.
 blood, αἷμα, -τος, τό.
 blow, φυσῶ, πνέω.
 boat, λέμβος, ἡ; βάρκα (vlg.), ἡ.
 body, σῶμα, -τος, τό.
 boil, βράζω.
 bone, ὀστοῦν; κόκκαλον (vlg.), τό.
 book, βιβλίον, τό.
 bookseller, βιβλιοπώλης, ὁ.
 boot, ὑπόδημα, -τος, τό.
 bore, τρυπῶ.
 bother, ζαλίζω.
 bound, σκιρτῶ.
 box, κιβώτιον, τό.
 boy, παῖς, -δός, ὁ; παιδί, ἀγόρι
 (vlg.), τό.
 bracelet, βραχιόλι (vlg.), τό.
 brain, μυελός, ὁ; μυαλόν (vlg.), τό.
 branch, κλάδος, ὁ.
 brave, ἀνδρείος, -α, -ον; γενναῖος, -α,
 -ον; παλληκαῖρι (vlg.), τό.
 bravo! εὖγε!
 bread, ἄρτος, ὁ; ψωμί (vlg.), τό.
 break, σπάνω (vlg.).
 breast, στῆθος, -ους, τό.
 brick, κεραμίδι (vlg.), τό.
 bride, νύμφη, ἡ.
 bridegroom, γαμβρός, ὁ.
 bridge, γέφυρα, ἡ.
 brief, σύντομος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 brigand, ληστής, ὁ.
 brilliancy, λαμπρότης, -τος, ἡ.
 brine, ἀλμη, ἡ.
 bring, φέρω.
 broad, εὐρύς, -εῖα, -ύ; πλατύς, -εῖα, ὁ.
 brother, ἀδελφός, ὁ.
 brush, βούρτσά (vlg.), ἡ.
 bucket, κουβάς (vlg.), ὁ.
 build, κτίζω, οἰκοδομῶ.
 builder, κτίστης, ὁ.
 building-lot, οἰκόπεδον, τό.
 burn, καίω.
 burned, καῦμένος (vlg.), -η, -ον.
 burning, καυστικός, -ή, -όν.
 burst, σκάνω (vlg.).
 bury, θάπτω.
 bush, θάμνος, ὁ.
 bushel, κοιλόν, τό.
 but, ἀλλά, ὅμως, ἀλλ' ὅμως, πλὴν, μά.
 butter, βούτυρον, τό.
 buy, ἀγοράζω; ψωνίζω (vlg.).
 by, ἀνά, ἀπό, διὰ, παρά, μά, ὑπό.
 by all means, ἐξ ἁπαντος.
 by chance, τυχόν.
- cabbage, λάχανον, τό.
 cage, κλωβόν, τό; κλουβί (vlg.), τό.
 calendar, ἡμερολόγιον, τό.
 call, καλῶ, φωνάζω.
 candle, κηρίον, τό; κερί (vlg.), τό.
 cane, ῥάβδος, ἡ.
 cap, σκούφος (vlg.), ὁ.

capable, αξίος, -α, -ον; ικανός, -ή, -όν.
 capital, κεφάλαιον, τό.
 capricious, παράξενος (vlg.), ό, ή, -ον.
 captain, sea, κυβερνήτης, ό; army, λοχαγός, ό.
 care, φροντίς, -δος, ή.
 care, have, φροντίζω.
 career, στάδιον, τό.
 careless, άπρόσεκτος, ό, ή, -ον.
 carnival, άπόκριews, ή.
 carpenter, ξυλουργός, ό.
 carriage, άμαξα, ή; όχημα, -τος, τό; άμάξι (vlg.), τό.
 cashier, ταμίας, ό.
 cat, γάτα (vlg.), ή.
 catch, συλλαμβάνω; πιάνω (vlg.).
 cauliflower, κουνουπίδι (vlg.), τό.
 cause, άφορμή, ή.
 cavalry, ιππικόν, τό.
 cease, παύω.
 cemetery, νεκροταφεϊών, τό.
 cent, όβολός, ό.
 central, κεντρικός, -ή, -όν.
 centre, κέντρον, τό.
 century, αίων, -ώρος, ό.
 certain, βέβαιος, -αία, -ον.
 certainly, βεβαίως; βέβαια (vlg.).
 chain, άλυσis, -ews, ή.
 chair, κάθισμα, -τος, τό; καρέκλα (vlg.), ή.
 chamber, θάλαμος, ό.
 chance, τυγχάνω, τύχη, ή.
 change, άλλάσσω, άλλαγή, ή.
 chanter, ψάλλτης, ό.
 charity, έλεημοσύνη, ή.
 chaos, χάος, -ους, τό; κυκεών, -ώρος, ό.
 chapter, κεφάλαιον, τό.
 cheat, άπατώ, γελώ.
 cheek, παρειά, ή.
 cheese, τυρός, ό; τυρί (vlg.), τό.
 chemistry, χημεία, ή.

chew, μασώ.
 chicken, πουλί (vlg.), τό.
 chicory, ραδίκι (vlg.), τό.
 child, τέκνον, το; παιδί (vlg.), τό.
 chief, άρχηγός, ό.
 cholera, χολέρα, ή.
 chop, κοπανίζω (vlg.).
 chord, χορδή, ή.
 Christ, Χριστός, ό.
 Christian, Χριστιανός, ό.
 church, έκκλησία, ή.
 cigar, τσιγάρον (vlg.), τό.
 circumference, περιφέρεια, ή.
 citizen, πολίτης, ό.
 city, πόλις, -ews, ή.
 class, τάξις, -ews, ή; κλάσις, -ews, ή.
 clean, καθαρίζω; παστρεύω (vlg.), καθαρός, -ά, -όν.
 cleanly, καθαρώς; καθαρά, παστρικά (vlg.).
 clearly, φανερά; καθαρά, παστρικά (vlg.).
 clergy, κλήρος, ό.
 clerk, υπάλληλος, ό.
 climb, αναβαίνω, αναρρίχώμαι.
 cloth, ύφασμα, -τος, τό; τσόχα, ή.
 cloud, σύννεφον.
 coachman, άμαξηλάτης, ό; άμαξάς (vlg.), ό.
 coal, άνθραξ, -κος, ό; κάρβουνον (vlg.), τό.
 coffee, καφές, ό.
 coffee-maker, καφετζής, ό.
 coin, νόμισμα, -τος, τό.
 cold, subst. ψύχος, -ους, τό; κρύον (vlg.), τό.
 cold, adj. ψυχρός, -ά, -όν; κρύος (vlg.), -α, -ον.
 cold, be, catch, κρυόνω (vlg.).
 collect, συναθροίζω, συλλέγω.
 colonel, συσταγματάρχης, ό.

- color, *χρωματίζω*; *χρώμα*, -τος, τό.
column, *στόλος*, ό; *κολώνα* (vlg.), ή.
combat, *ἀγών*, -ώνος, ό.
combatant, *μαχητής*, ό.
come, *ἔρχομαι*.
comedy, *κωμωδία*, ή.
comic, *κωμικός*, -ή, -όν.
comity, *ἐπιτροπή*, ή.
command, *διατάσσω*, *διαταγή*, ή; *προσταγή*, ή.
communication, *συγκοινωνία*, ή.
company, *λόχος*, ό.
compare, *παραβάλλω*.
complain, *παραπονούμαι*.
complaint, *παράπονον*, τό.
complete, *πλήρης*, ό, ή, -ες; *σωστός* (vlg.), -ή, -όν.
completely, *ἐντελῶς*.
comrade, *σύντροφος*, ό.
conciseness, *βραχυλογία*, ή.
concord, *ὁμόνοια*, ή.
condemn, *καταδικάζω*.
condole, *συλλυπούμαι*.
condor, *γούψ*, -πός, ό.
conduct, *ἔγω*.
confound, *συγχέω*.
confusion, *σύγχυσις*, -ews, ή; *κυκεών*, -ώνος, ό.
congratulate, *συγχαίρω*.
congratulations, *συγχαρητήρια*, τά.
conjecture, *εἰκάω*.
conquer, *νικῶ*, *κυριεύω*.
consent, *συγκατανεύω*.
consequently, *ὅθεν*, *λοιπόν*, *συνεπῶς*.
consider, *θεωρῶ*.
constancy, *σταθερότης*, -τος, ή.
constitution, *σύνταγμα*, -τος, τό.
construction, *κατασκευή*, ή.
consul, *πρόξενος*; *Roman consul*, *ὑπάτος*.
contain, *περιέχω*, *χωρῶ*.
contend, *ἀγωνίζομαι*.
continent, *ἥπειρος*, ή.
continuation, *συνέχεια*, ή.
contract, *συμβόλαιον*, τό.
contrary, *ἐναντίος*, -α, -ον.
conversation, *συνομιλία*, ή.
cook, *μαγειρεύω*, *μάγειρος*, ό, ή.
cool, *ψυχραίνω*.
copper, *χαλκός*, ό; *χαλκοῦς*, -ή, -ούν.
copyist, *γραφεύς*, -έως, ό.
cord, *σπάγγος* (vlg.), ό.
cork, *φέλλος* (vlg.), ό.
corner, *γωνία*, ή.
corporal, *δεκανεύς*, -έως, ό.
corpse, *πτῶμα*, -τος, τό.
corridor, *χαγιάτι* (vlg.), τό.
cost, *κοστίζω* (vlg.).
cotton, *βάμβαξ*, -κος, ό; *βαμβάκι* (vlg.), τό.
cotton cloth, *πανί* (vlg.), τό.
counsel, *συμβούλιον*, τό; *συμβουλή*, ή.
count, *λογαριάζω*, *ἀριθμῶ*, *μετρῶ*.
country, *χώρα*, ή; *country-house*, *ἐξοχή*, ή.
courage, *θάρρος*, -ους, τό.
course, *στάδιον*, τό.
court, *αὐλή*, ή.
cousin, *ἐξάδελφος*, ό; *ἐξαδελφή*, ή.
cover, *καλύπτω*; *σκεπάζω* (vlg.).
cow, *ἀγέλας*, -δος, ή; *ἀγελάδα* (vlg.), ή.
crack, *ραγίζω* (vlg.).
crafty, *κρυψίνοῦς*, ό, ή, -ουν.
criminal, *κακοῦργος*, ό, ή, -ον.
cross, *σταυρός*, ό.
crow, *κόραξ*, -κος, ό.
crown, *στέφω*, *στεφανῶ*, *στεφανώνω*.
crown of flowers, *στέφανος*, ό; *στεφάνι* (vlg.), τό.
cruelty, *ὠμότης*, -τος, ή.
cry, *ἀνακράζω*.
crystal, *κρύσταλλον*, τό.

- cucumber, ἀγγούρι (vlg.), τό.
 cudgel, ρόπαλον, τό.
 cup, φλιτζάνι (vlg.), τό.
 cure, θεραπεία, ιατρεία, θεραπεία, ή.
 current, ρεύμα, -τος, τό; ροῦς, ό.
 custom, συνήθεια, ή.
 custom-house, τελωνεῖον, τό.
 cut, κόπτω.
- damage, ζημιώ, ζημιώνω, ζημία, φθορά, ή.
 damp, ὑγρασία, ή; ὑγρός, -ά, -όν.
 dance, χορεύω, χορός, ό.
 danger, κίνδυνος, ό; *be in danger*, κινδυνεύω.
 dare, τολμῶ.
 daring, τόλμη, ή.
 dark, σκοτεινός, -ή, -όν.
 dark-complexioned, μελαγχροινός, -ή, -όν.
 darkness, σκότος, -ους, τό; σκοτάδι (vlg.), τό.
 date, ἡμερομηνία, ή.
 daughter, θυγάτηρ, -τρος, ή; κόρη (vlg.), ή.
 dawn, αὐγή, ή.
 day, ἡμέρα, ή.
 day and night, ἡμερονύκτιον, τό.
 day's wages, ἡμερομίσθιον, τό.
 dead, νεκρός, -ά, -όν; ψόφιος (vlg.), -α, -ον.
 deaf, κωφός, -ή, -όν.
 dean, πρύτανης, -ews, ό.
 dear, ἀκριβός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 dearest, φίλτατος, -η, -ον.
 dearness, ἀκριβεία (vlg.), ή.
 dearly, ἀκριβά (vlg.).
 death, θάνατος, ό.
 debt, χρέος, -ους, τό; *covered with debt*, κατάχρεως, ό.
 decency, κοσμιότης, -τος, ή.
- decide, ἀποφασίζω.
 decision, ἀπόφασις, -ews, ή.
 declare, δηλῶ.
 deep, βαθύς, -εία, -ύ.
 deeply, βαθέως.
 degrees, by, βαθμηδόν.
 deliver, παραδίδω.
 demon, δαίμων, -ονος, ό.
 dentist, όδοντοίατρος, ό.
 departure, ἀναχώρησις, -ews, ή.
 departure, by sea, απόπλους, ό.
 deposit, ἀποθέτω.
 depth, βάθος, -ους, τό.
 descend, καταβιβάζω; καταβαίνω (vlg.).
 description, περιγραφή, ή.
 desert, λειποτακτώ.
 desire, ἐπιθυμῶ, ἐπιθυμία, ή; πόθος, ό.
 desist, ἀπέχω.
 desk, γραφεῖον, τό.
 destroy, καταστρέφω, ἀφανίζω, ἐξαφανίζω.
 destruction, καταστροφή, ή.
 determine, όρίζω, προσδιορίζω.
 detestable, ἀποτρόπαιος, -α, -ον.
 devil, διάβολος, ό.
 diamond, ἀδάμας, -ντος, ό; διαμάντι (vlg.), τό.
 die, θνήσκω; ἀποθνήσκω.
 difference, διαφορά, ή.
 different, διάφορος, ό, ή, -ον.
 differently, ἀλλέως, ἄλλως.
 difficult, δύσκολος, ό, ή, -ον; δυσχερής, ό, ή, -ές.
 dig, σκάπτω.
 dinner, γεῦμα, -τος, τό.
 diphtheria, διφθερίτις, -δος, ή.
 direct, διευθύνω.
 direction, διεύθυνσις, -ews, ή.
 director, διευθυντής, ό.

dirt, ἀκαθαρσία, ἡ; λέρα, βρώμα (vlg.), ἡ.

disagreeable, δυσάρεστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ἀνοστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

disclose, φανερώ, φαπερόνω.

discover, ἀνακαλύπτω.

discovery, ἀνακάλυψις, -εως, ἡ.

discuss, συζητώ.

discussion, συζήτησις, -εως, ἡ.

disease, ἀσθένεια, ἡ; νόσος, ἡ.

disgusting, ἀηδής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

dishearten, ἀπελπίζω.

dishonorable, ἀτιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

dismiss, ἀπολύω.

disobey, παρακούω.

dissolve, διαλύω, ἀναλύω.

distant, be, ἀπέχω.

distasteful, ἀνοστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

distinguish, διακρίνω.

distribute, μοιράζω, διανέμω.

disturb, ταράσσω.

disturbance, ταραχή, ἡ.

do, πράττω; κάμνω (vlg.).

doctor, λατρεύω, λατρός, ὁ.

doll, κοῦκλα (vlg.), ἡ.

dome, θόλος, ὁ.

dominion, κράτος, -ους, τό.

donkey, ὄνος, ὁ; γαϊδούρι (vlg.), τό.

don't, μή.

door, θύρα, ἡ; πόρτα (vlg.), ἡ.

double, διπλούς, -ῆ, -οὖν.

doubt, ἀμφιβάλλω, ἀπορώ, ἀμφιβό-
λα, ἡ.

down, κάτω.

down, go, καταβαίνω.

down, take, καταβιβάζω; καταβιάζω
(vlg.).

drachma, δραχμή, ἡ.

drag, σύρω; τραβῶ (vlg.); drag
along, παρασύρω.

drama, δράμα, -τος, τό.

drawing-room, αἴθουσα, ἡ; σαλὼν
(vlg.), τό.

dream, δρεῖπον, τό.

dress, ἐνδύω, ἐνδύομαι, ἐνδυμα, -τος, τό.

drink, πίνω.

drinking-glass, ποτήρι (vlg.), τό.

drop, στάζω, σταγών, -ῶνος, ἡ.

drown, πνίγω.

drunk, μεθυσμένος, -ῆ, -ον (vlg.).

drunkenness, μέθη, ἡ.

dry, ξηρός, -ά, -όν; ξερός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).

duck, πάπια (vlg.), ἡ.

during, ἐπὶ.

duty, καθήκον, -ντος, τό; χρέος,
-ους, τό.

dye, βάφω, βαφή, ἡ.

each, καθείς, -μία, -ἐν; κάθε (vlg.).

each other, ἀλλήλοι, -αι, -α.

eagle, αετός, ὁ.

ear, οὖς, ὠτός, τό; αὐτί (vlg.), τό.

early, ἐνωρίς.

earnest, be in, σπουδάζω.

earth, γῆ, ἡ; of the earth, ἐπίγειος,
ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

East, Ἀνατολή, ἡ.

Easter, Πάσχα, τό.

easy, εύκολος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; εύχερής, ὁ,
ἡ, -ές.

eat, τρώγω.

eater, great, greedy, φαγᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.

eating, φαγητόν, τό; φαγί (vlg.), τό.

echo, ἡχώ, -οῦς, ἡ.

economy, οἰκονομία, ἡ.

edge, ἄκρα, ἡ; χεῖλος, -ους, τό.

edition, ἐκδοσις, -εως, ἡ.

egg, ὠόν, τό; αὔγόν (vlg.), τό.

either, εἴτε.

elbow, ἀγκών, -ῶνος, ὁ.

element, στοιχεῖον, τό.

elephant, ἐλέφας, -ντος, ὁ.

embrace, ἀγκάλη, ἡ.
 empty, κενῶ; ἀδειάζω, φκαιρῶν
 (vlg.).
 empty, adj. κενός, -ή, -όν; ἄδειος, -α,
 -ον (vlg.).
 end, τελειῶ, τελειῶν, τέλος, -ους, τό.
 enemy, ἐχθρός, -ά, -όν.
 engineer, μηχανικός, ὁ.
 Englishman, Ἀγγλος, ὁ.
 engrave, χαράττω.
 enigma, αἰνigma, -τος, τό.
 enough, ἐπαρκῶς; ἀρκετά (vlg.).
 enter, εἰσερχομαι, ἐμβαίνω.
 entire, ὅλος, -η, -ον; ὁλόκληρος, ὁ,
 ἡ, -ον.
 entirely, ἐντελῶς, καθ' ὅλου.
 entrance, εἰσόδος, ἡ.
 envelope, φάκελλος, ὁ.
 envy, φθονῶ, φθόνος, ὁ.
 Epirus, Ἡπειρος, ἡ.
 equal, ἴσος, -η, -ον.
 erect, ἐγείρω; στῆνω (vlg.), ὀρθός,
 -ή, -όν.
 especial, ἰδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδιαίτερος,
 -α, -ον.
 establish, συνιστῶ, καθιστῶ.
 establishment, σύστασις, -ews, ἡ;
 κατάστημα, -τος, τό.
 esteem, ὑπολήπτομαι, ὑπόληψις,
 -ews, ἡ.
 eternal, αἰώνιος, -α, -ον.
 evening, ἑσπέρα, ἡ; βράδυ (vlg.), τό.
 evening party, ἑσπερίς, -δος, ἡ.
 ever, ἀείποτε.
 every day, καθ' ἐκάστην, καθ' ἡμέραν.
 every other day, ἡμέραν παρ' ἡμέραν.
 everywhere, πανταχοῦ; παντοῦ
 (vlg.).
 evident, φανερός, -ά, -όν.
 ewe, προβατίνα (vlg.), ἡ.
 exact, ἀκριβής, -οῦς, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

exactly, ἀκριβῶς.
 exactness, ἀκρίβεια, ἡ.
 exaggerated, ὑπερβολικός, -ή, -όν.
 exaggeration, ὑπερβολή, ἡ.
 examine, ἐξετάζω.
 excellence, ἐξοχότης, -τος, ἡ.
 except, ἐκτός, πλὴν.
 exception, ἐξαιρέσις, -ews, ἡ.
 execute, ἐκτελῶ.
 exercise, γυμνάζω, ἀσκήσις, -ews, ἡ;
 θέμα, -τος, τό.
 exist, ὑπάρχω.
 expense, ἐξόδον, τό.
 explain, ἐξηγῶ.
 explanation, ἐξήγησις, -ews, ἡ.
 express, ἐκφράζω.
 expressly, ῥητῶς.
 external, ἐξωτερικός, -ή, -όν.
 extinguish, σβύνω.
 eye, ὀφθαλμός, ὁ; μάτι (vlg.), τό.
 face, ὄψις, -ews, ἡ; πρόσωπον, τό.
 facility, εὐκολία, ἡ; εὐχέρεια, ἡ.
 faint, λειποθυμῶ.
 fainting-fit, λειποθυμία, ἡ.
 fair, πατήγυρις, -ews, ἡ.
 fair, adj. ξανθός, -ή, -όν.
 faith, πίστις, -ews, ἡ.
 faithful, πιστός, -ή, -όν.
 fall, πίπτω; πτώσις, -ews, ἡ.
 false, ψευδής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; κίβδηλος, ὁ,
 ἡ, -ον.
 family, οἰκογένεια, ἡ.
 far, μακρὰν; μακρῶς (vlg.).
 fare, ἀγῶγι (vlg.), τό.
 fat, πάχος, -ους, τό; παχύς, -εία, -ύ.
 father, πατήρ, -τρός, ὁ; πατέρας
 (vlg.), ὁ.
 father-in-law, πενθερός, ὁ.
 fatigue, κουράζω (vlg.); κόπος, ὁ.
 fatten, παχύνω.

fault, σφάλμα, -τος, τό.
 fear, φοβούμαι, φόβος, ό.
 fearless, ἀφοβός, ό, ή, -ον; ἀτρομος,
 ό, ή, -ον.
 feasible, κατορθωτός, -ή, -όν.
 feasible, not, ἀκατόρθωτος, ό, ή, -ον.
 feed, τρέφω.
 feel, αισθάνομαι.
 feminine, θηλυκός, -ή, -όν.
 fête, έορτή, ή; πανήγυρις, -ews, ή;
 πανηγύρι (vlg.), τό.
 fever, πυρετός, ό; θερμή (vlg.), ή.
 field, άγρός, ό; χωράφι (vlg.), τό.
 fight, πολεμώ, μάχομαι; μάχη, ή;
 συμπλοκή, ή.
 figure, σχήμα, -τος, τό; ανάστημα,
 -τος, τό.
 fill, πληρώ; γεμίζω (vlg.).
 finally, τέλος, επί τέλους.
 finger, δάκτυλος, ό.
 finish, τελειώ, τελειώνω, λήγω.
 fire, πύρ, -ός, τό; πυρκαϊά, ή; φωτιά
 (vlg.), ή.
 fish, ιχθός, -ύος, ό; ψάρι (vlg.), τό.
 fisherman, ψαράς (vlg.), ό.
 fix, όρίζω.
 flag, σημαία, ή.
 flame, φλόξ, -γός, ή.
 flatterer, κόλαξ, -κος, ό.
 fleet, στόλος, ό.
 flesh, σάξ, -κός, ή; κρέας, -τος, τό.
 float, πλέω.
 flock, ποιμνιον, τό.
 floor, πάτωμα, -τος, τό.
 flour, άλευρον, τό; άλεύρι (vlg.), τό.
 flow, ρέω.
 flower, άνθος, -ους, τό; λουλούδι
 (vlg.), τό.
 flower-garden, άνθών, -ώνος, ό.
 fly, πετώ.
 follow, άκολουθώ; παρακολουθώ.

food, τροφή, ή.
 foolish, μωρός, -ά, -όν.
 foot, ποός, -δός, ό; πόδι (vlg.), τό.
 foot, on, πεζός, -ή, -όν; πεζή, πεζώς.
 for, διά, ύπέρ.
 force, βιάζω, αναγκάζω, βία, ή; δύνα-
 μς, -ews, ή.
 forehead, μέτωπον, τό.
 foreign, ξένος, -η, -ον.
 forest, δάσος, -ους, τό.
 foretell, προλέγω, προαγγέλλω.
 forget, λησμονώ; ξεχνώ (vlg.).
 forgive, συγχωρώ.
 forgiveness, συγγνώμη, ή.
 fork, πηρούρι (vlg.), τό.
 form, σχήμα, -τος, τό.
 formerly, πρῶην.
 fortified, όχυρός, -ά, -όν.
 fortune, τύχη, ή; περιουσία, ή.
 forward, έμπρός.
 found, συνιστώ.
 fountain, βρύσις, -ews, ή.
 fox, άλώπηξ, -εκος, ή; άλεπού (vlg.), ή.
 fraud, δόλος, ό.
 fraudulent, δόλιος, -α, -ον.
 free, ελεύθερος, -α, -ον.
 freeze, παγώνω.
 freight, ναύλος, ό.
 Frenchman, Γάλλος, ό.
 frequent, συχνάζω; συνεχής, ό, ή,
 -ές; συχρός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 fresh, νωπός, -ή, -όν; δροσερός, -ά,
 -όν; φρέσκος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
 Friday, Παρασκευή, ή.
 friend, φίλος, -η, -ον.
 friendly, φιλικός, -ή, -όν; φιλικώς.
 friendship, φίλια, ή.
 fright, τρόμος, ό.
 frighten, τρομάζω.
 frog, βάτραχος, ό.
 from, από, έκ, παρά.

from time to time, ἀπὸ καιροῦ εἰς καιρόν.

frontier, σύνορον, τό.

fruit, καρπός, ὁ; ὀπώρα, ἡ; ὀπωρικόν, τό.

frying-pan, τηγάνι (vlg.), τό.

full, πλήρης, ὁ, ἡ, -ες; γεμάτος, -η, -ον (vlg.).

full moon, πανσέληνος, ἡ.

funeral, λείψανον, τό.

funnel, χωνίον, τό; χουνί (vlg.), τό.

furnish, χορηγῶ.

future, μέλλον, -ντος, τό.

gain, κερδίω; κέρδος, -ους, τό.

gallery, στοά, ἡ.

game, παιδιά, ἡ; παιγνίδιον, τό.

garden, κήπος, ὁ; περιβόλι (vlg.), τό.

gardener, κηπουρός, ὁ; περιβολάρης (vlg.), ὁ.

garment, χιτῶν, -όνος, ὁ; ρούχο (vlg.), τό.

garret, ἀνώγειον, τό.

garrulous, φλόαρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; φαφλατῆς (vlg.), ὁ.

gay, εὐθυμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

gendarme, χωροφύλαξ, -κος, ὁ.

gender, γένος, -ους, τό.

general, στρατηγός, ὁ; γενικός, -ή, -όν.

generous, γενναῖος, -α, -ον.

gentleman, κύριος, ὁ.

geography, γεωγραφία, ἡ.

German, Γερμανός, ὁ; γερμανικός, -ή, -όν.

get, λαμβάνω.

get up, ἐγείρομαι; σηκόνομαι (vlg.).

ghost, φάντασμα, -τος, τό.

gift, δῶρον, τό; make a gift, δωρῶ, χαρίζω.

gild, χρυσῶ, χρυσόω.

girl, κόρη, ἡ; κοράσιον, τό; κορίτσι (vlg.), τό.

give, δίδω; δίνω (vlg.).

glass, ὕαλος, ἡ; ὑαλί (vlg.), τό.

glass, drinking, ποτήρι (vlg.), τό.

glorious, ἐνδοξός, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; περίδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

glory, δόξα, ἡ.

glue, κόλλα (vlg.), ἡ.

go, ὑπάγω; πηγαίνω (vlg.).

go away, ἀπέρχομαι, φεύγω.

go out, ἐξέρχομαι; βγαίνω (vlg.).

God, Θεός, ὁ.

goddess, θεά, ἡ.

godless, ἄθεος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

gold, χρυσός, ὁ.

golden, χρυσοῦς, -ή, -οῦν.

good, καλός, -ή, -όν.

good, most, πανάγαθος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

good-natured, ἀγαθός, -ή, -όν.

goodness, ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ; καλωσύνη, ἡ.

goose, χήν, -ός, ἡ; χήνα (vlg.), ἡ.

gospel, εὐαγγέλιον, τό.

govern, κυβερνῶ, διοικῶ.

government, κυβέρνησις, -ews, ἡ; διοίκησις, -ews, ἡ.

governor, κυβερνήτης, ὁ; διοικητής, ὁ.

grace, χάρις, -τος, ἡ.

grandfather, πάπος, ὁ; παπούς (vlg.), ὁ.

grape, σταφυλή, ἡ; σταφύλι (vlg.), τό.

grass, χλόη, ἡ.

grate, ξέω; ξύνω (vlg.).

Greece, Ἑλλάς, -δος, ἡ.

Greek, Ἕλλην, -νος, ὁ; ἑλληνικός, -ή, -όν.

green, πράσινος, -η, -ον.

grocer, παντοπώλης, ὁ; μπακάλης (vlg.), ὁ.

grocery, *παρτοπωλείον*, τό.
 groom, *ἵπποκόμος*, ὁ; *σταυλίτης*, ὁ.
 ground-floor, *κατώγειον*, τό.
 grow, *αὐξάνω*, *μεγαλύνω*.
 guard, *φυλακή*, ἡ.
 guardian, *φύλαξ*, -κος, ὁ.
 guidance, *ὁδηγία*, ἡ.
 guide, *ὁδηγός*, ὁ.
 guitar, *κιθάρα*, ἡ.
 guif, *κόλπος*, ὁ.
 gun, *πυροβόλον*, τό.

habitation, *κατοικία*, ἡ.
 hair, *θρίξ*, *τριχός*, ἡ; *τρίχες*; *μαλλιά* (vlg.), τὰ.
 half, *ἡμισυς*, -εἰα, -υ; *μισός*, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 hand, *χεῖρ*, -ός, ἡ; *χέρι* (vlg.), τό.
 handful, *φούκτα* (vlg.), ἡ.
 handkerchief, *ρίνόμεκτρον*, τό; *μανδύλι* (vlg.), τό.
 hang, *κρεμῶ*.
 happen, *συμβαίνει*, *τυγχάνω*.
 happy, *εὐτυχής*, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; *εὐδαίμων*, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 hard, *σκληρός*, -ά, -όν.
 hare, *λαγώς*, ὁ; *λαγίς*, ὁ.
 harvest, *θέρος*, -ους, τό.
 hate, *μισῶ*.
 hatred, *μῖσος*, -ους, τό.
 hatter, *καπελάς* (vlg.), ὁ.
 have, *ἔχω*.
 he, *αὐτός*, -ή, -ό.
 head, *κεφαλή*, ἡ; *κεφάλι* (vlg.), τό.
 health, *ὑγεία*, ἡ.
 heap, *σωρός*, ὁ.
 hear, *ἀκούω*.
 hearing, *ἀκοή*, ἡ.
 heart, *καρδιά*, ἡ.
 heat, *θερμαίνω*; *θερμότης*, -τος, ἡ; *ζέστη* (vlg.), ἡ.

heaven, *οὐρανός*, ὁ.
 heavenly, *οὐράνιος*, -α, -ον.
 heavily, *βαρέως*.
 heavy, *βαρύς*, -εἰα, -ύ.
 he-goat, *τράγος* (vlg.), ὁ; *τραγί*, τό.
 height, *ὕψος*, -ους, τό; *ἀνάστημα*, -τος, τό.
 hell, *κόλασις*, -εως, ἡ.
 herald, *κῆρυξ*, -κος, ὁ.
 herd, *κοπάδι* (vlg.), τό.
 here, *ἐδῶ*, *ἐνταῦθα*.
 hero, *ἥρως*, -ος, ὁ.
 hide, *κρύπτω*.
 high, *ὑψηλός*, -ή, -όν; *ὑψηλώς*; *ὕψηλά* (vlg.).
 higher up, *ὑψηλότερον*; *παρεπάνω* (vlg.).
 hill, *λόφος*, ὁ.
 history, *ἱστορία*, ἡ.
 hold, *κρατῶ*; *βαστῶ* (vlg.).
 hold together, *συγκρατῶ*.
 holiday, *ἐορτή*, ἡ.
 hollow, *κούφιος*, -α, -ον (vlg.).
 homily, *ὁμλία*, ἡ.
 honest, *τίμιος*, -α, -ον.
 honor, *τιμῶ*, *τιμή*, ἡ.
 honorable, *ἐντιμος*, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 hook, *ἄγκιστρον*, τό.
 hope, *ἐλπίζω*; *ἐλπίς*, -δος, ἡ.
 horror, *φρίκη*, ἡ.
 horse, *ἵππος*, ὁ; *ἄλογον* (vlg.), τό.
 horseback, *ἵππασία*, ἡ; *καβάλα* (vlg.), ἡ.
 hospitable, *φιλόξενος*, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 hospital, *νοσοκομεῖον*, τό.
 hospitality, *φιλοξενία*, ἡ.
 hot, *θερμός*, -ή, -όν; *ζεστός*, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 hotel, *ξενοδοχεῖον*, τό.
 hour, *ώρα*, ἡ.

house, οἶκος, ὁ; οἰκία, ἡ; σπιτί (vlg.), τό.

how? πῶς;

how much? πόσον;

how often? ποσάκις;

however, ὅπωςδήποτε.

hunger, πείνα, ἡ.

hungry, be, πεινῶ.

hunt, κυνηγῶ, θήρα, ἡ; κυνήγι (vlg.), τό.

hurry, σπεύδω; βιάζομαι (vlg.).

husband, σύζυγος, ὁ; ἀνδρας (vlg.), ὁ.

I, ἐγώ.

ice, πάγος, ὁ.

idea, ἰδέα, ἡ.

if, ἂν, ἐάν.

ignorant, ἀμαθής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; ἀδαής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

ignore, ἀγνοῶ.

ill, ἀσθενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; be ill, ἀσθενῶ.

illiterate, ἀγράμματος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

illness, ἀσθένεια, ἡ; νόσος, ἡ.

illumination, φωτοχυσία, ἡ.

illustrious, κλεινός, -ή, -όν.

image, εἰκών, -όνος, ἡ.

imagination, φαντασία, ἡ.

imagine, φαντάζομαι.

immediate, ἀμεσος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

immediately, ἀμέσως, πάντα, ἐν τῷ ᾧ.

immortality, ἀθανασία, ἡ.

impertinent, αὐθάδης, ὁ, ἡ, -ες.

impious, ἀσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

importance, σπουδαιότης, -τος, ἡ.

important, σπουδαῖος, -α, -ον; ἐπίσμημος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

impossible, ἀδύνατος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

improbable, ἀπίθανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

in, ἐν, εἰς.

in another place, ἀλλαχοῦ; ἀλλοῦ (vlg.).

in another way, ἄλλως, ἄλλως; ἄλλοιως, ἄλλοιῶτικα (vlg.).

in front, πρὸ, ἐνώπιον, ἐμπρός.

in order, ἴνα; διὰ νά (vlg.).

in the beginning, κατ' ἀρχάς; 'στην ἀρχήν (vlg.).

in the future, εἰς τὸ ἐξῆς, εἰς τὸ μέλλον.

in the meantime, πρὸς τὸ παρόν, ἐν τῷ μεταξύ, ἐν τούτῳ.

in vain, μάτην, ματαίως.

incapable, ἀνάξιος, -α, -ον; ἀνίκανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

incessant, ἀδιάκοπος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

incessantly, ἀδιάκόπως, ἀενάως

incite, παρακινῶ.

incorrigible, ἀδιόρθωτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

indeed . . . but, μὲν . . . δέ, μὲν . . . ἀλλά.

index, πίναξ, -κος, ὁ.

indifferent, ἀδιάφορος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

indigent, ἐνδεής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

indiscreet, ἀδιάκριτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

indiscriminately, ἀδιακρίτως.

indisposed, ἀδιάθετος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

indivisible, ἀδιαίρετος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

industrious, φιλεργος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

industry, βιομηχανία, ἡ.

infantry, πεζικόν, τό.

information, πληροφορία, ἡ.

inhabite, κατοικῶ.

injure, κακοποιῶ.

injustice, ἀδικία, ἡ.

ink, μελάνη, ἡ; μελάνι (vlg.), τό.

inkstand, μελανοδοχείον, τό; καλαμάρι (vlg.), τό.

inn, χάνι (vlg.), τό.

innocent, ἀθῶος, -α, -ον.

inscription, ἐπιγραφή, ἡ.

inside, ἔσω; μέσα (vlg.).

insist, ἐπιμένω.

inspect, ἐπιθεωρῶ.

instant, στιγμῇ, ἡ.

instead, ἀντί.

instruction, ἐκπαίδευσις, -εως, ἡ;
ὁδηγία, ἡ.

instrument, ἐργαλεῖον, τό.

insult, ὑβρίζω; ὕβρις, -εως, ἡ.

interest, ἐνδιαφέρον, -τος, τό; συμ-
φέρον, -τος, τό; τόκος, ὁ.

internal, ἐσωτερικός, -ή, -όν.

interrupt, διακόπτω.

interval, διάστημα, -τος, τό.

introduce, εἰσάγω.

invitation, πρόσκλησις, -εως, ἡ.

invite, καλῶ, προσκαλῶ.

irksome, ὀχληρός, -ά, -όν.

iron, σίδηρος, ὁ; σιδηροῦς, -ᾱ, -οῦν.

island, νῆρος, ἡ; νησί (vlg.), τό.

isthmus, ἰσθμός, ὁ.

Italian, Ἰταλός, ὁ; ἰταλικός, -ή, -όν.

jar, πίθος, ὁ; κανάτι (vlg.), τό.

jealous, ζηλότυπος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

jealous, be, ζηλοτυπῶ; ζηλεύω (vlg.).

joke, ἀστειέομαι; χωρατεύω (vlg.).

journey, ταξείδιον, τό; sea-journey,
πλοῦς, ὁ.

joy, χαρά, ἡ.

judge, δικαστής, ὁ.

jug, λαῖνι (vlg.), τό; σταμνί (vlg.), τό.

judful, σταμνιά (vlg.), ἡ.

jump, πηδῶ.

just, δίκαιος, -α, -ον.

just so, μάλιστα, ακριβώς; ἴσια . . .
ἴσια (vlg.).

keep, φυλάττω.

key, κλεῖς, -δός, ἡ; κλειδί (vlg.), τό.

kick, λακτῶ; κλωτσῶ (vlg.).

kill, φονεύω.

kind, εἶδος, -ους, τό.

kindle, ἀνάπτω.

kindling-wood, δᾶδι (vlg.), τό.

kindness, ἀγαθότης, -τος, ἡ; περι-
ποίησις, -εως, ἡ.

king, βασιλεὺς, -έως, ὁ; ἀναξ, -κτος, ὁ.

kiss, φιλῶ; φίλημα, -τος, τό; φιλί
(vlg.), τό.

knife, μάχαιρα, ἡ; μαχαίρι (vlg.), τό.

knot, κόμβος, ὁ.

know, γινώσκω, γνωρίζω; ἡξεύρω
(vlg.).

knowledge, γνῶσις, -εως, ἡ.

known, γνωστός, -ή, -όν.

lady, κυρία, ἡ.

lamb, ἀρνί (vlg.), τό; ἀρνίον, τό.

lame, χωλός, -ή, -όν.

lamp, λύχνος, ὁ; λάμπα, ἡ.

language, γλῶσσα, ἡ.

lantern, φανός, ὁ; φανάρι (vlg.), τό.

last year, πέρυσι.

late, ἀργά.

later, ὕστερον.

laud, ὑμνῶ.

laugh, γελῶ.

laughter, γέλωις, -τος, ὁ.

law, νόμος, ὁ.

lawsuit, δίκη, ἡ.

lawyer, δικηγόρος, ὁ.

layer, στρώμα, -τος, τό.

laziness, ὀκνηρία, ἡ.

lazy, ὀκνηρός, -ά, -όν.

lead, μόλυβδος, ὁ; μολύβι (vlg.), τό.

leaf, φύλλον, τό.

learn, μαρθάνω.

least, ἐλάχιστος, -η, -ον.

leather, δέρμα, -τος, τό; περσί (vlg.),
τό.

leave, ἀφήνω (vlg.); ἄδεια, ἡ.

- left, ἀριστερός, -ά, -όν.
 legation, πρεσβεία, ἡ.
 lemon, λεμόνι (vlg.); τὸ
 lend, δανείζω.
 Lent, τεσσαρακοστή, ἡ; σαρακοστή
 (vlg.), ἡ.
 less, παρὰ, πλὴν.
 lesson, μάθημα, -τος, τὸ.
 lest, μή, μήπως.
 let, ἄς.
 let go, παραιτῶ.
 let it be, ἔστω.
 letter, γράμμα, -τος, τὸ; ἐπιστολή, ἡ.
 liberty, ἐλευθερία, ἡ.
 lie, verb, κείμαι; πλαγιάζω (vlg.).
 lie, subst. ψεύδος, -ους, τὸ.
 life, ζωή, ἡ; βίος, ὁ.
 lift, ἀναβιβάζω, ἐγείρω; σηκώνω
 (vlg.).
 light, subst. φῶς, -τός, τὸ; adj. ἐλα-
 φρός, -ά, -όν.
 lighten, ἀσπράττω.
 lightning, ἀστραπή, ἡ.
 lime, ἀσβέστης, ὁ.
 limit, ὀρίζω, περιορίζω; ὅριον, τὸ.
 line, γραμμή, ἡ.
 lion, λέων, -ντος, ὁ; λεοντάρι (vlg.),
 τὸ.
 lip, χεῖλος, -ους, τὸ.
 literature, φιλολογία, ἡ.
 little, μικρός, -ά, -όν; ὀλίγον.
 liturgy, λειτουργία, ἡ.
 live, ζῶ, κατοικῶ.
 lively, ζωηρός, -ά, -όν.
 load, φορτῶ, φορτῶν; φόρτωμα,
 -τος, τὸ.
 look, βλέπω; κυττάζω (vlg.);
 βλέμμα, -τος, τὸ.
 look fixedly, ἀτενίζω.
 loose, λύω; λύνω (vlg.).
 lose, ἀπολλύω; χάνω.
 love, ἀγαπῶ; ἀγάπη, ἡ; ἔρως, -τος, ὁ.
 low, χαμηλός, -ή, -όν; χαμηλὰ (vlg.).
 lower down, παρακάτω, κατωτέρω.
 luncheon, πρόγευμα, -τος, τὸ.
 lyre, λύρα, ἡ.
 machine, μηχανή, ἡ.
 madden, τρελλαίνω.
 madhouse, φρενοκομεῖον, τὸ.
 madman, τρελλός, ὁ.
 madness, τρέλλα, ἡ.
 magnificence, μεγαλοπρέπεια, ἡ.
 magnify, μεγαλύνω.
 maid, ὑπέρτρια, ἡ; δοῦλα (vlg.), ἡ.
 majesty, μεγαλεῖον, τὸ; μεγαλειότης,
 -τος, ἡ.
 make, ποιῶ, πράττω; κάμνω, φθείρω
 (vlg.).
 man, ἄνθρωπος, ὁ; ἀνὴρ, -δρός, ὁ.
 manage, κατορθώνω.
 mania, μανία, ἡ.
 manner, τρόπος, ὁ.
 map, χάρτης, ὁ.
 Marathon, Μαραθῶν, -ῶνος, ὁ.
 marble, μάρμαρον, τὸ.
 mare, φοράδα (vlg.), ἡ.
 market, ἀγορά, ἡ; παζάρι (vlg.), τὸ.
 marriage, γάμος, ὁ.
 married, ἐγγαμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; ὑπαν-
 δρευμένος, -η.
 marry, ὑπανδρεύω, στεφανώνω.
 masked, μασκαρᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
 mass, ὄγκος, ὁ.
 mast, κατάρτι (vlg.), τὸ.
 master, κύριος, ὁ.
 mattress, στρώμα, -τος, τὸ.
 May, Μάιος, ὁ.
 may it be, ἄς εἶναι.
 mayor, δήμαρχος, ὁ.
 meal, φαγητόν, τὸ; φαγί (vlg.), τὸ.
 mean, σημαίνω, ἐννοῶ.

mean, adj. εὐτελής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

meaning, ἔννοια, ἡ.

measure, μετρώ; μέτρον, τό.

meat, κρέας, -τος, τό.

meat-ball, κεφτές (vlg.), ὁ.

meet, ἀπαντῶ.

melody, μελωδία, ἡ.

melon, πεπόνι (vlg.), τό.

memorandum, ὑπόμνημα, -τος, τό.

merchant, ἔμπορος, ὁ.

message, παραγγελία, ἡ.

method, μέθοδος, ἡ.

midnight, μεσονύκτιον, τό.

military, στρατιωτικός, ὁ.

milk, γάλα, -κτος, τό.

milkman, γαλατᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.

mind, νοῦς, ὁ.

mine, ἐμός, -ή, -όν; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν μου (vlg.).

minister, ὑπουργός, ὁ; πρέσβυς, -εως, ἡ.

minute, λεπτόν, τό.

miracle, θαῦμα, -τος, τό.

miserable, ἀθλιός, -α, -ον.

misfortune, δυστυχία, ἡ.

misinterpret, παρεξηγῶ.

missing, be, λείπω.

mistake, σφάλω; λάθος, -ους, τό.

misunderstanding, παρεξήγησις, -εως, ἡ.

mix, ἀναμυγνῶ; ἀνακατόνω (vlg.).

imoderate, μέτριος, -α, -ον.

moderately, μετρίως; μέτρια (vlg.).

modesty, αἰδώς, -οῦς, ἡ; μετριοφροσύνη, ἡ.

monastery, μονή, ἡ; μοναστήριον, τό.

money, χρήμα, -τος, τό.

monk, μοναχός, ὁ; καλόγερος (vlg.), ὁ.

monkey, πίθηξ, -κος, ὁ; μαϊμού (vlg.), ἡ.

monster, τέρας, -τος, τό.

month, μήν, -ός, ὁ; μήνας (vlg.), ὁ.

moon, σελήνη, ἡ; φεγγάρι (vlg.), τό.

moral, ἠθικός, -ή, -όν.

morally, ἠθικῶς.

more, πλέον, περισσότερον.

more or less, ὡς ἐπὶ τὸ πολὺ (πλεῖστον).

morning, πρωτ, τό; πρωτᾶ, ἡ.

mosquito, κουνοῦπι (vlg.), τό.

mother, μήτηρ, -τρός, ἡ; μητέρα (vlg.), ἡ.

mount, ἀναβαίνω.

mountain, ὄρος, -ους, τό; βουνόν, τό.

mourning, πένθος, -ους, τό.

mouse, ποντικός (vlg.), ὁ.

mouth, στόμα, -τος, τό.

move, κινῶ, κινῶμαι.

movement, κίνησις, -εως, ἡ.

mow, θερίζω.

mud, πηλός, ὁ; λάσπη (vlg.), ἡ.

municipality, δήμος, ὁ.

murder, φόνος, ὁ.

muse, μουσα, ἡ.

music, μουσική, ἡ.

musical, μουσικός, -ή, -όν.

must, πρέπει (impers.).

mustard-plaster, σιναπισμός, ὁ.

mystery, μυστήριον, τό; μυστικόν, τό.

mystic, μυστικός, -ή, -όν.

nail, δρυξ, -χος, ὁ; νύχι (vlg.), τό.

naked, γυμνός, -ή, -όν.

name, ὀνομάζω; ὄνομα, -τος, τό.

narrate, διηγούμαι.

narrow, στενός, -ή, -όν.

nation, ἔθνος, -ους, τό.

native country, πατρίς, -δος, ἡ.

nature, φύσις, -εως, ἡ.

naval, ναυτικός, -ή, -όν.

navy, ναυτικόν, τό.

near, ἐγγύς, πλησίον; κοντά (vlg.).

- near, *γέγειω*; *κοντεύω* (vlg.).
 necessity, *ἀνάγκη*; *χρεία*, *ή*.
 neck, *λαιμός*, *ό*; *τράχηλος*, *ό*.
 needle, *βελόνη*, *ή*.
 neighbor, *γείτων*, *-τος*, *ό*.
 neither, *μηδέ*, *μήτε*, *ούτε*.
 nephew, *ἀνεψιός*, *ό*.
 nerve, *νεῦρον*, *τό*.
 never, *ποτέ*, *οὐδέποτε*.
 news, *εἰδήσεις*, *-ews*, *ή*.
 newspaper, *ἐφημερίς*, *-δος*, *ή*.
 next, *κατόπιν*; *next to*, *παρά*, *πλη-*
σιον.
 next year, *τοῦ χρόνου*.
 night, *νύξ*, *-κτός*, *ή*; *νύχτα* (vlg.), *ή*.
 night, comes on, *νυκτίνει*.
 nightingale, *ἀηδών*, *-όνος*, *ή*.
 nobility, *εὐγένεια*, *ή*.
 noble, *εὐγενής*, *ό*, *ή*, *-ές*.
 nobody, *οὐδείς*, *-μία*, *-έν*; *καείς*,
-μμία, *-έν* (vlg.).
 nod, *νεῦμα*, *-τος*, *τό*.
 noise, *θόρυβος*, *ό*; *κρότος*, *ό*.
 nominate, *διορίζω*.
 nonsense, *ἀνοησία*, *ή*.
 nor, *ούτε*.
 nose, *ρίς*, *-ρός*, *ή*; *μύτη* (vlg.), *ή*.
 not, *δέν*.
 not at all, *διόλου*, *καθόλου*, *παν-*
τελῶς, *ποσῶς*.
 notary, *συμβολαιογράφος*, *ό*.
 note, *σημειώσεις*, *-ews*, *ή*.
 novel, *μυθιστόρημα*, *-τος*, *τό*.
 now, *τώρα*, *νῦν*.
 nowhere, *οὐδαμοῦ*; *πουθενά* (vlg.).
 number, *ἀριθμός*, *ό*.
 nut, *καρύδι* (vlg.), *τό*.
 oath, *ὅρκος*, *ό*.
 obey, *ὑπακούω*.
 obligation, *ὑποχρέσεις*, *-ews*, *ή*.
 oblige, *ὑποχρεῶν*, *ἀναγκάζω*.
 obliged, *ὑπόχρεως*, *ό*, *ή*, *-ων*.
 observation, *παρατήρησις*, *-ews*, *ή*.
 observe, *παρατηρῶ*.
 obstinacy, *πείσμα*, *-τος*, *τό*.
 occasion, *εὐκαιρία*, *ή*.
 occupied in, *καταγίνομαι*.
 occupy, *καταλαμβάνω*, *κατέχω*.
 occurrence, *περιστατικόν*, *τό*.
 ocean, *ὠκεανός*, *ό*.
 of, *ἐκ*, *ἀπό*.
 offense, *προσβολή*, *ή*.
 offend, *προσβάλλω*.
 offer, *προσφέρω*; *προσφορά*, *ή*.
 office, *γραφεῖον*, *τό*.
 officer, *ἀξιωματικός*, *ό*.
 official, *ἐπίσημος*, *ό*, *ή*, *-ον*.
 often, *πολλάκις*, *συνεχῶς*; *συχνάκις*
 (vlg.).
 oil, *ἐλαιον*, *τό*; *λάδι* (vlg.), *τό*.
 ointment, *ἀλοιφή*, *ή*.
 old, *παλαιός*, *-ά*, *-όν*.
 old man, *γέρον*, *-ντος*, *ό*; *γέρος*
 (vlg.), *ό*.
 olive-tree, *ἐλαία*, *ή*.
 on, *ἐπί*, *περί*, *ἐπάνω*.
 on foot, *πεζῇ*, *πεζῶς*, *ὁδοπορικῶς*.
 on the ground, *χαμαί*; *χάμω* (vlg.).
 once, *ἀπαξ*.
 open, *ἀνοίγω*; *ἀνοκτός*, *-ή*, *-όν*.
 opine, *ἀποφαίνομαι*.
 opinion, *γνώμη*, *ή*; *de of opinion*,
φρονῶ.
 opposite, *ἀντικρῶ*, *ἀπέναντι*.
 or, *ή*.
 orange, *πορτοκάλι* (vlg.), *τό*.
 orange, bitter, *νεράντζι* (vlg.), *τό*.
 orator, *ρήτωρ*, *-oros*, *ό*.
 order, *προστάσσω*, *διατάσσω*, *τάξις*,
-ews, *ή*, *διαταγή*, *ή*.
 organ, *ὄργανον*, *τό*.

orphan, ὀρφανός, -ή, -όν.
 orthodox, ὀρθόδοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 other, ἄλλος, -α, -ον; ἄλλος, -η, -ο.
 ours, ἡμέτερος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν
 mas.
 out, έξω.
 oven, κλίβανος, ὁ; φούρνος (vlg.), ὁ.
 over, ὑπέρ, ἀνά.
 overseer, ἐπιστάτης, ὁ.
 owe, ὀφείλω, χρεωστῶ.
 own, ἴδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν.
 ox, βούς, ὁ; βῶδι (vlg.), τό.

pack, κοπάδι (vlg.), τό.
 pain, πόνος, ὁ; *have pain*, πονῶ.
 paint, ζωγραφίζω.
 painting, ζωγραφία, ἡ.
 pair, ζεύγος, -ους, τό; ζευγάρι (vlg.),
 τό.
 palace, ἀνάκτορον, τό; παλάτι (vlg.),
 τό.
 pale, ὠχρός, -ά, -όν; ὠχρίῳ; κιτρι-
 νίζω (vlg.).
 palpitate, πάλλλω.
 paper, χάρτης, ὁ; χαρτί (vlg.), τό.
 paper-currency, χαρτονόμισμα, -τος,
 τό.
 parade, παράταξις, -ews, ἡ.
 parcel, δέμα, -τος, τό.
 parent, γονεύς, -έως, ὁ.
 parliament, βουλή, ἡ; κοινοβούλιον,
 τό.
 part, μέρος, τό.
 Parthenon, Παρθενών, -ῶνος, ὁ.
 partridge, πέρδιξ, -κος, ἡ.
 party, κόμμα, -τος, τό.
 pass, διαβαίνω, περνῶ (vlg.); διά-
 βασίς, -ews, ἡ; πέρασμα, -τος, τό.
 passage, διάβασις, -ews, ἡ; διάπλους,
 ὁ; χαγιάτι (vlg.), τό.
 pass by, παρέρχομαι.

passenger, ἐπιβάτης, ὁ.
 passion, πάθος, -ους, τό.
 paste, πάστα (vlg.), ἡ.
 patience, ὑπομονή, ἡ.
 patriotism, πατριωτισμός, ὁ.
 peace, εἰρήνη, ἡ.
 peach, ροδάκινον, τό.
 people, λαός, ὁ.
 perfume, μυρωδία, ἡ.
 perhaps, ἴσως.
 period, περίοδος, ἡ.
 perspiration, ἰδρώς, -ῶτος, ὁ; *per-
 spiring*, κάθιδρος, ὁ.
 perspire, ἰδρῶ; ἰδρῶνω (vlg.).
 persuade, πείθω, καταπειθω.
 pharmacy, φαρμακείον, τό.
 philosopher, φιλόσοφος, ὁ.
 philosophy, φιλοσοφία, ἡ.
 photograph (-y), φωτογραφία, ἡ.
 pickle, τουρσί (vlg.), τό.
 picture, ζωγραφία, ἡ; εἰκών, -όνος, ἡ.
 pie, πίττα (vlg.), ἡ.
 piece, τεμάχιον, τό; κομμάτι (vlg.),
 τό.
 pig, χοῖρος, ὁ; γουροῦνι (vlg.), τό.
 pigeon, περιστέρω, ἡ; περιστέρι
 (vlg.), τό.
 pious, εὐσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 Piraeus, Πειραιεύς, -αίεως, ὁ.
 pity, κρῖμα, -τος, τό; ἔλεος, -ους, τό.
 place, θέτω, τοποθετῶ; θέσις, -ews,
 ἡ, τόπος, ὁ.
 plain, πεδῖον, τό.
 plan, σχέδιον, τό.
 plank, σανίς, -δος, ἡ; σανίδα (vlg.), ἡ.
 plant, φυτόν, τό.
 plate, πιάτον (vlg.), τό.
 play, παίζω.
 please, ἀρέσκω.
 pleasure, εὐχαρίστησις, -ews, ἡ.
 pledges, πιστά, τὰ.

plot against, ἐπιβουλεύω.
 plunge, χώνω; βουτῶ (vlg.).
 pocket, θυλάκιον, τό; τσέπη (vlg.), ἡ.
 poem, ποίημα, -τος, τό.
 poet, ποιητής, ὁ.
 point, ἀκρα, ἡ; αἰχμή, ἡ; σημεῖον, τό; μύτη (vlg.), ἡ.
 pointed, ὀξύς, -εία, -ύ.
 poison, δηλητήριον, τό; φαρμάκι (vlg.), τό.
 police, ἀστυνομία, ἡ.
 policeman, κλητήρ, -ρος, ὁ; ἀστυ-φύλαξ, -κος, ὁ.
 polite, εὐγενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 politeness, εὐγένεια, ἡ.
 poor, πτωχός, -ή, -όν; δυστυχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; καῦμένος, -η, -ον.
 populace, ὄχλος, ὁ.
 port, λιμήν, -ένος, ὁ.
 porter, θυρωρός, ὁ.
 position, θέσις, -ews, ἡ.
 possible, δυνατός, -ή, -όν.
 post, στέλος, ὁ.
 post-office, ταχυδρομεῖον, τό.
 postpone, ἀναβάλλω.
 power, δύναμις, -ews, ἡ.
 prayer, εὐχή, ἡ; προσευχή, ἡ; παρά-κλησις, -ews, ἡ.
 precede, προηγούμεναι.
 precious, πολύτιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 prefect, νομάρχης, ὁ.
 prefer, προτιμῶ.
 preparation, παρασκευή, ἡ.
 presence, παρουσία, ἡ; ἀνάστημα, -τος, τό.
 present, παρουσιάζω.
 present, be, πάρεμι; παρών, -σα, -όν.
 press, σφίγγω, πιέζω; τύπος, ὁ.
 pretext, πρόσφασις, -ews, ἡ; ἀφορμή, ἡ.
 pretty, εὐμορφος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 prevent, κωλύω; ἐμποδίζω (vlg.).

price, τιμή, ἡ.
 pride, ὑπερηφάνεια, ἡ.
 priest, ἱερεὺς, -έως, ὁ; παπᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
 prince, ἡγεμών, -όνος, ὁ; πρίγκηψ, -πος, ὁ.
 principally, κυρίως.
 print, τυπῶ, τυπώνω.
 prison, φυλακή, ἡ.
 probable, πιθανός, -ή, -όν.
 proclaim, κηρύττω.
 procure, προμηθεύω.
 produce, παράγω.
 profit, ὠφελοῦμαι.
 progress, προοδεύω; πρόδος, ἡ.
 promise, ὑπόσχομαι; ὑπόσχεσις, -ews, ἡ.
 promote, προβιβάζω, παράγω.
 proof, ἀπόδειξις, -ews, ἡ.
 property, κτήσις, -ews, ἡ; κτήμα, -τος, τό.
 proposal, πρότασις, -ews, ἡ.
 proud, ὑπερήφανος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; φιλό-τιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 proverb, παροιμία, ἡ.
 province, ἐπαρχία, ἡ.
 prudent, φρόνιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 psalm, ψαλμός, ὁ.
 public, δημόσιον, τό; κοινόν, τό; δη-μόσιος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 publication, δημοσίευσις, -ews, ἡ.
 pull, σέρω, ἔλκω; τραβῶ (vlg.).
 pulpit, βήμα, -τος, τό; ἀμβων, -ωνος, ὁ.
 punish, τιμωρῶ.
 punishment, τιμωρία, ἡ.
 pupil, μαθητής, ὁ.
 pupil of the eye, κόρη, ἡ.
 pure, καθαρός, -ά, -όν; ἀγνός, -ή, -όν.
 purple, πορφυροῦς, -ᾶ, -οῦν.
 pursue, βαλάντιον, τό; πουργί (vlg.), τό.
 put, θέτω; βάζω (vlg.); βάλλω.

quadruple, τετραπλοῦς, -ή, -οῦν.
 quarrel, φιλονεικῶ; φιλονεικία, ἡ.
 queen, βασίλισσα, ἡ.
 queer, παράξενος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; παρά-
 δοξος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 question, ἐρώτησις, -ews, ἡ.
 quick, ταχύς, -εία, -ύ.
 quickly, ταχέως; γρήγορα, ὀγγίγωρα
 (vlg.).
 quiet, ἥσυχος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 quietly, ἡσύχως; ἡσυχά (vlg.).
 quilt, ἐφάπλωμα, -τος, τό; πάπλωμα
 (vlg.), -τος, τό.
 quiltmaker, παπλωματῆς (vlg.), ὁ.
 quite so, μάλιστα.

rabbit, κουρέλι (vlg.), τό.
 race, γένος, -ους, τό; φυλή, ἡ; δρό-
 μος, ὁ.
 race-course, στάδιον, τό.
 radish, ρεπάνι (vlg.), τό.
 rag, κουρέλι (vlg.), τό.
 rain, βροχή, ἡ; *it rains*, βρέχει.
 raise, ὑψώ, ὑψώνω.
 raisin, σταφυλή, ἡ; σταφύλι (vlg.),
 τό.
 rather, μάλλον.
 ravisher, ἀρπαξ, -γος, ὁ.
 raw, ὠμός, -ή, -όν.
 ray, ἀκτίς, -νος, ἡ.
 razor, ξυράφι (vlg.), τό.
 read, ἀναγινώσκω; διαβάζω (vlg.).
 ready, έτοιμος, -η, -ον.
 reason, λόγος, ὁ; αἰτία, ἡ.
 receive, λαμβάνω, παραλαμβάνω,
 δέχομαι.
 reception, ὑποδοχή, ἡ.
 recognize, ἀναγνωρίζω.
 recommend, συνιστῶ.
 recommendation, σύστασις, -ews, ἡ.
 reconcile, συμβιβάζω.

red, ἐρυθρός, -ά, -όν; κόκκινος, -η, -ον
 (vlg.).
 reduced, be, καταντῶ.
 reduction, without, ἀκαταίβατα
 (vlg.).
 regularly, τακτικῶς.
 rejoice, χαίρω.
 related, συγγενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 relation, σχέσις, -ews, ἡ.
 relieve, ἀνακουφίζω.
 religion, θρησκεία, ἡ.
 remain, μένω; *remains*, λείψανον, τό.
 remember, ἐνθυμούμαι, ἀναμνησκό-
 μαι.
 remind, ὑπενθυμίζω.
 repair, ἐπισκευάζω.
 repent, μετανοῶ, μεταμέλομαι.
 repentance, μετάνοια, ἡ.
 repetition, ἐπανάληψις, -ews, ἡ.
 repose, ἡσυχάζω, ἀναπαύομαι; ἀνά-
 πανσις, -ews, ἡ.
 representation, παράστασις, -ews, ἡ.
 reputation, ὑπόληψις, -ews, ἡ.
 require, απαιτῶ, χρειάζομαι.
 respect, σέβομαι; σέβας, -ους, τό.
 respectable, σεμνός, -ή, -όν.
 respectful, εὐσεβής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 responsible, ὑπόλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον;
 ὀπεύθυνος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 rest, ἡσυχία, ἡ; ὑπόλοιπον, τό.
 return, ἐπιστρέφω, ἐπανερχομαι;
 γυρίζω (vlg.); ἐπιστροφή, ἡ.
 revenge, ἐκδίκησις, -ews, ἡ.
 revolt, ἀποστατῶ; στάσις, ἐπανά-
 στασις, -ews, ἡ.
 rhinoceros, ρινόκερως, -ω, ὁ.
 riband, ταινία, ἡ.
 rich, πλούσιος, -α, -ον.
 riches, πλοῦτος, ὁ.
 rider, ἱππεύς, -ews, ὁ; καβαλάρης
 (vlg.), ὁ.

riding, ιππασία, ἡ; καβάλα (vlg.), ἡ.
 right, δεξιός, -ά, -όν; ὀρθός, -ή, -όν.
 right hand, δεξιὰ, ἡ.
 rightly, ὀρθῶς.
 ring, κωδωνῶ, σημαίνω; δακτυλίδι (vlg.), τό.
 ripe, ὥριμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 rise, ἐγείρομαι, ἀνίσταμαι; σηκόνομαι (vlg.).
 rise (of the sun), ἀνατέλλω.
 rising, ἔγερσις, -εως, ἡ; ἀνατολή, ἡ.
 river, ποταμός, ὁ.
 road, δρόμος, ὁ.
 roast, ψήνω; ψητόν, τό.
 rock, βράχος, ὁ.
 rod, ῥάβδος, ἡ.
 roof, ὀροφή, ἡ; ταβάνι (vlg.), τό.
 room, δωμάτιον, τό.
 root, ῥίζα, ἡ.
 rope, σχοινίον, τό.
 rose, ῥόδον, τό; τριαντάφυλλον (vlg.), τό.
 round, στρογγυλός, -ή, -όν.
 round about, περίξ.
 rub, τρίβω.
 rubbish, σκουπίδι (vlg.), τό.
 ruin, ἐρείπιον, τό.
 run, τρέχω.
 rush, ὀρμῶ.
 Russian, Ῥώσος; ῥωσικός, -ή, -όν.
 sack, σάκκος, ὁ.
 sacred, ιερός, -ά, -όν.
 sadden, λυπῶ.
 sailor, ναύτης, ὁ.
 Salamis, Σαλαμίς, -ῖνος, ἡ.
 salt, ἀλατίζω; ἅλας, -τος, τό; ἀλάτι (vlg.), τό; ἀλμυρός, -ά, -όν.
 salute, χαιρετῶ, προσκυνῶ.
 sand, ἄμμος, ἡ.
 satiate, χορταίνω.

satin, ἀτλάξι (vlg.), τό; κατιφές (vlg.), ὁ.
 saucepan, χύτρα, ἡ; κατσαρόλα (vlg.), ἡ.
 savage, ἀγριος, -α, -ον.
 save, σώζω.
 saviour, σωτήρ, -ος, ὁ.
 say, λέγω.
 scarcely, μόλις.
 scene, σκηνή, ἡ.
 school, σχολή, ἡ; σχολεῖον, τό.
 scissors, ψαλίδι (vlg.), τό.
 scold, μαλόνω (vlg.).
 scratch, ξύνω (vlg.).
 scream, φωνάζω.
 sea, θάλασσα, ἡ; ὀρεν sea, πέλαγος, -ους, τό.
 seaside, παραθαλάσσιον, τό.
 seat, κάθισμα, -τος, τό.
 secretary, γραμματεὺς, -έως, ὁ.
 secretly, κρυφίως.
 see, βλέπω.
 see here, ἰδοῦ.
 seeing that, καθόσον.
 seek, ζητῶ.
 self, εαυτός, -ή, -ό.
 self-esteem, φιλοτιμία, ἡ.
 send, πέμπω, στέλλω.
 sense, ἐννοια, ἡ; αἰσθησις, -εως, ἡ.
 sentiment, αἰσθημα, -τος, τό.
 separate, χωρίζω.
 separately, χωριστά (vlg.).
 serious, σοβαρός, -ά, -όν.
 servant, ὑπηρέτης, ὁ; δοῦλος (vlg.), ὁ.
 serve, ὑπηρετῶ.
 service, ὑπηρεσία, ἡ; λειτουργία, ἡ.
 set (of the sun), δύω.
 sew, ράπτω.
 sex, φύλον, τό.
 shade, σκιά, ἡ.
 shake, σείω.

- shame, ἐντροπή, ἡ; αἰσχος, -ους, τό,
 shameful, αἰσχυρός, -ά, -όν.
 shapely, εὐμορφος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 share, διανέμω, μοιράζω.
 sheep, πρόβατον, τό.
 shine, λάμπω, φέγγω.
 ship, πλοῖον, τό; καράβι (vlg.), τό.
 shirt, ὑποκάμισον, τό.
 shoe, ὑπόδημα, -τος, τό; παπούτσι
 (vlg.), τό.
 shoemaker, παπουτσῆς (vlg.), ὁ.
 shop, ἐμπορικόν, τό; μαγαζί (vlg.),
 τό.
 short, βραχύς, -εῖα, -ύ; κοντός, -ή,
 -όν (vlg.).
 shortly, ἐντός ὀλίγου.
 short-sighted, μύωψ, -πος, ὁ.
 shoulder, ὤμος, ὁ.
 shout, κράζω, φωνάζω.
 show, δεικνύω.
 shudder, φρίττω.
 shut, κλείω; κλειστός, -ή, -όν.
 side, πλευρόν, τό; πλευρά, ἡ.
 sign, ὑπογράφω; σημεῖον, τό.
 signal, σημεῖον, τό.
 signature, ὑπογραφή, ἡ.
 silence, σιωπή, ἡ.
 silent, be, σιωπῶ.
 silk, μέταξι, ἡ; μετάξι (vlg.), τό.
 silken, μεταξωτός, -ή, -όν.
 silver, ἀργυρῶ; ἀργυρος, ὁ; ἀσήμι
 (vlg.), τό.
 silver, adj. ἀργυροῦς, -ᾱ, -οῦν.
 similar, ὅμοιος, -α, -ον.
 simple, ἀπλοῦς, -ή, -οῦν.
 sin, ἁμαρτία, ἡ; κρίμα, -τος, τό.
 since, ἀφ' οὗ, ἔκτοτε, ἀπό.
 sing, ᾄδω, ψάλλω; τραγῶδῶ (vlg.).
 sir, κύριος, ὁ.
 sister, ἀδελφή, ἡ.
 sit, κάθημαι, συνεδριάζω.
- situation, κατάστασις, -εως, ἡ.
 skilful, δεξιός, -ά, -όν; ἐπιτήδειος,
 -α, -ον.
 skin, δέρμα, -τος, τό; πετσί (vlg.),
 τό.
 sky, οὐρανός, ὁ.
 slate, πλάξ, -κός, ἡ.
 slaughter, σφαγή, ἡ.
 slave, δούλος, ὁ; δούλη, ἡ.
 sleep, κοιμῶμαι; ὕπνος, ὁ.
 alive, φέτα (vlg.), ἡ.
 slow, ἀργός, -ή, -όν; βραδύς, -εῖα, -ύ.
 slowly, βραδέως, ἀργά; ἀγάλια
 (vlg.).
 sly, πονηρός, -ά, -όν.
 small, μικρός, -ά, -όν.
 smallest, ἐλάχιστος, -η, -ον; παρα-
 μικρός, -ά, -όν.
 smear, ἀλείφω.
 smell, μυρίζω (vlg.); μυρωδιά (vlg.), ἡ.
 smile, μειδιῶ; χαμογελῶ (vlg.).
 smiling, γελαστός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 smoke, καπνίζω; καπνός, ὁ.
 smuggling, λαθρεμπόριον, τό.
 snake, ὄφης, -εως, ὁ; φεῖδι (vlg.), τό.
 so, οὕτω; ἔτσι (vlg.).
 so big, τοσοῦτος, -αῦτη, -οὔτο.
 so much, τόσος, -η, -ον.
 so — so, ἔτσι κ' ἔτσι (vlg.).
 so that, ὥστε.
 soap, σάπων, -ωτος, ὁ; σαποῦνι
 (vlg.), τό.
 social meeting, συναναστροφή, ἡ.
 society, κοινωνία, ἡ; ἐταιρία, ἡ.
 sofa, καναπές (vlg.), ὁ.
 soft, μαλακός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).
 soft of bread, ψίχα (vlg.), ἡ.
 soil, λερώνω (vlg.); subst. ἔδαφος,
 -ους, τό; χῶμα, -τος, τό.
 soldier, στρατιώτης, ὁ; heavy-armed
 soldier, ὀπλίτης, ὁ.

- solid, στερεός, -ά, -όν.
 solution, λύσις, -εως, ἡ.
 some, μερικός, -ή, -όν; ὀλίγος, -η, -ον.
 somebody, τίς, -ὄς; δείνα.
 sometime, ἐνίστε; κάποτε (vlg.).
 somewhere, κάπου (vlg.).
 son, υἱός, ὁ.
 son-in-law, γαμβρός, ὁ.
 sooner or later, θάττον ἢ βράδιον.
 sorrow, θλίψις, -εως, ἡ; λύπη, ἡ.
 sorry, be, λυπούμαι.
 soul, ψυχή, ἡ.
 sound, ἥχος, ὁ.
 soup, σούπα (vlg.), ἡ.
 sow, σπείρω; σπέρνω (vlg.).
 Spaniard, Ἰσπανός, ὁ.
 spare, λεπτός, -ή, -όν.
 sparkle, ἀστράπτω.
 speak, λέγω, ἀγορεύω.
 speech, λόγος, ὁ; ἀγόρευσις, -εως, ἡ;
 ὁμιλία, ἡ.
 speechless, ἀφώνος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 special, ἰδιος, -α, -ον; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν.
 spectator, θεατής, ὁ.
 speed, ταχύτης, -τος, -ή; σπουδή, ἡ.
 spend, δαπανῶ; ἐξοδεύω (vlg.).
 sphere, σφαῖρα, ἡ.
 spill, χύνω (vlg.).
 spite, πείσμα, -τος, τό.
 splendid, λαμπρός, -ά, -όν.
 spoil, καταστρέφω; χαλῶ (vlg.).
 sponge, σπόγγος, ὁ; σφουγγάρι
 (vlg.), τό.
 spoon, κουτάλι (vlg.), τό; χουλιάρι
 (vlg.), τό.
 spread, ἐξαπλώνω; ἐφάπλωμα, -τος,
 τό.
 spring, ὄρμη, ἡ; ἀνοιξίς, -εως, ἡ;
 ἔαρ, -ος, τό.
 stable, σταῦλος, ὁ; ἀχούρι (vlg.), τό.
 stand, ἵσταμαι; στέκομαι (vlg.).
 standing, στάσις, -εως, ἡ.
 star, ἀστήρ, -έρος, ὁ; ἄστρον, τό.
 star, morning, ἑωσφόρος, ὁ.
 starch, κόλλα (vlg.), ἡ.
 start, ἐκκινῶ; ἐκκίνησις, -εως, ἡ;
 ὁρμή, ἡ.
 state, κράτος, -ους, τό; κατάστασις,
 -εως, ἡ.
 statue, ἀγαλμα, -τος, τό.
 steal, κλέπτω.
 steamer, ἀτμόπλοιον, τό.
 steel, χάλυψ, -βος, ὁ; ἀτσάλι (vlg.),
 τό.
 step, πατῶ; βῆμα, -τος, τό.
 stew, καπαμᾶς (vlg.), ὁ.
 stick, ῥάβδος, ἡ; ξύλον, τό.
 stifling, πνιγηρός, -ά, -όν.
 still, ἀκόμη, ἔτι.
 stomach, στομάχος, ὁ; κοιλία, ἡ.
 stone, πέτρα, ἡ; λίθος, ὁ.
 stop, σταματῶ (vlg.).
 stoppage, παύσις, -εως, ἡ.
 story, διήγημα, -τος, τό; παραμύθι
 (vlg.), τό.
 straight, εὐθύς, -εἶα, ὁ; ἴσιος (vlg.),
 -α, -ον.
 strap, λουρί (vlg.), τό.
 straw, ἄχυρον, τό; ἀχύρινος, -η, -ον.
 strawberry, φράουλα (vlg.), ἡ.
 straw-matting, ψάθα (vlg.), ἡ.
 stream, ρεῦμα, -τος, τό; χεῖμαρος, ὁ.
 street, ὁδός, ἡ.
 strength, ἰσχὺς, -ος, ἡ; δύναμις,
 -εως, ἡ.
 strong, ἰσχυρός, -ά, -όν; δυνατός,
 -ή, -όν.
 strongly, ἰσχυρῶς.
 study, μελετῶ, σπουδάζω; μελέτη,
 ἡ; σπουδή, ἡ.
 stuffing, παραγέμισμα (vlg.), -τος,
 τό.

stupid, ἀνόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; κούτος
(vlg.), -ή, -όν.

style, ὕφος, -ους, τό.

subject, ὑποτάσσω; ὑπήκοος, ὁ.

sub-prefect, ἑπαρχος, ὁ.

substance, οὐσία, ἡ.

succeed, κατορθῶ, ἐπιτυχάνω, δια-
δέχομαι.

successor, διάδοχος, ὁ.

succour, συντρέχω; συνδρομή, ἡ.

such, τοιοῦτος, -αὕτη, -οὔτο.

suddenly, αἰφνης, αἰφνιδίως; ἔξαφνα
(vlg.).

suffer, ὑποφέρω, πάσχω.

suffering, πάθος, -ους, τό.

suffice, if suffices, ἀρκεῖ, φθάνει.

suite (royal, etc.), θεραπεία, ἡ.

summer, θέρος, -ους, τό; καλοκαίρι
(vlg.), τό.

summers, θερινός, -ή, -όν.

sun, ἥλιος, ὁ.

Sunday, Κυριακή, ἡ.

superior, ἀνώτερος, -α, -ον; ἡγού-
μενος, ὁ.

support, στηρίζω.

suppose, ὑποθέτω.

surface, ἐπιφάνεια, ἡ,

surpass, ὑπερβαίνω.

surprise, ἐκπλήττω; ἐκπληξίς,
-εως, ἡ.

surrender, παραδίδω.

surround, περικυκλῶ.

suspect, ὑποπτεύομαι; suspected,
ὑποπτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

swallow, χελιδών, -όνος, ἡ.

swear, ὀρκίζομαι.

sweepings, σκουπίδια (vlg.), τό.

sweet, ἡδύς, -εῖα, -ύ; γλυκός, -εῖα, -ύ.

swim, κολυμβῶ.

sword, ξίφος, -ους, τό; σπαθί (vlg.),
τό.

sympathy, συμπάθεια, ἡ.

system, σύστημα, -τος, τό.

table, τράπεζα, ἡ; τραπέζι (vlg.), τό.

tail, οὐρά, ἡ.

tailor, ράπτης, ὁ.

take, λαμβάνω; παίρνω (vlg.).

take out, ἐξάγω.

talk, ὁμιλῶ, λαλῶ.

tame, ἡμερος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

taste, γεῦσις, -εως, ἡ.

tasteful, νόστιμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

tax, τέλος, -ους, τό; φόρος, ὁ.

tea, τσάι (vlg.), τό.

teach, διδάσκω.

teacher, διδάσκαλος, ὁ, ἡ.

tear, σχίζω; ξεσχίζω (vlg.).

tears, δάκρυα, τό.

tears, place of, κλαυθμῶν, -ῶνος, ὁ.

tease, πειράζω (vlg.).

telegraph-office, τηλεγραφεῖον, τό.

temperate, ἐγκρατής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.

temple, ναός, ὁ.

tent, σκηπή, ἡ.

terrace, τεράτσα (vlg.), ἡ.

terrible, φοβερός, -ά, -όν; τρομερός,
-ά, -όν.

text, θέμα, -τος, τό.

thank, εὐχαριστῶ; εὐχαριστία, ἡ.

that, ὅτι, ὅπως, ἵνα, ὅπου, ποῦ.

that is, τοῦτ' ἐστι.

that one, ἐκεῖνος, -η, -ο.

theatre, θέατρον, τό.

theatre-box, θεωρεῖον, τό.

thee, σύ; ἐσύ (vlg.).

theft, κλοπή, ἡ.

theme, θέμα, -τος, τό.

then, τότε, λοιπόν, ἐπομένως, ἀκολού-
θως.

theory, θεωρία, ἡ.

there, ἐκεῖ, ἰδοῦ; νά, νάτος (vlg.).

therefore, *ἀρα, ἀραγε, τάχα.*

Theseus, *Θησεύς, -έως, ὁ.*

thick, *παχύς, -εία, -ύ; πυκνός, -ή, -όν;*

χονδρός, -ή, -όν (vlg.).

thickness, *πάχος, -ους, τό.*

thief, *κλέπτης, ὁ.*

thin, *λεπτός, -ή, -όν; ἰσχνός, -ή, -όν.*

thine, *σός, -ή, -όν; ἰδικός, -ή, -όν σου.*

thing, *πρᾶγμα, -τος, τό.*

think, *νομίζω, σκέπτομαι, συλλογίζομαι.*

thirst, *διψῶ; δίψα, ἡ.*

this, *οὗτος, αὕτη, τοῦτο; αὐτός, -ή, -ό.*

this year, *ἐφέτος.*

thorn, *ἀκανθα, ἡ; ἀγκάθι (vlg.), τό.*

thread, *κλωστή, ἡ.*

throne, *θρόνος, ὁ.*

through, *διά.*

throw, *ρίπτω, βάλλω.*

throw away, *πετῶ.*

thunder, *βροντῶ; βροντή, ἡ.*

thunderbolt, *κεραυνός, ὁ.*

thunderstorm, *καταιγίς, -δος, ἡ.*

Thursday, *Πέμπτη, ἡ.*

thus, *οὕτω; ἔτσι (vlg.).*

tie, *δένω (vlg.).*

tighten, *σφίγγω.*

tightly, *σφιγκτά.*

time, *χρόνος, ὁ; καιρός, ὁ; ὥρα, ἡ.*

time, have, *ἀδειάζω (vlg.).*

tin, *τενεκές (vlg.), ὁ.*

tipsy, *μεθυσμένος, -η, -ον (vlg.).*

title, *τίτλος, ὁ.*

to, *πρός, εἰς.*

tobacco, *καπνός, ὁ.*

tobacconist, *καπνοπώλης, ὁ.*

tobacco shop, *καπνοπωλεῖον, τό.*

together, *οἰοῦ; μαζί (vlg.).*

tomb, *τάφος, ὁ.*

to-morrow, *αύριον.*

tongue, *γλῶσσα, ἡ.*

tool, *ἐργαλεῖον, τό.*

tooth, *ὀδούς, -όντος, ὁ; δόντι (vlg.), τό.*

top, *ἄκρα, ἡ; κορυφή, ἡ.*

torture, *βασανίζω.*

touch, *ἐγγίζω.*

towards, *πρός.*

towel, *προσόβι (vlg.), τό.*

town, *πόλις, -εως, ἡ.*

town-quarter, *συνοικία, ἡ;*

trace, *ἔχνος, -ους, τό.*

tradition, *παράδοσις, -εως, ἡ.*

tragedy, *τραγωδία, ἡ.*

transgress, *παραβαίνω.*

translate, *μεταφράζω.*

translation, *μετάφρασις, -εως, ἡ.*

travel, *ταξειδεύω, ὁδοιπορῶ, διαπλέω.*

traveler, *ὁδοιπόρος, ὁ.*

treasure, *θησαυρός, ὁ.*

treasury, *ταμεῖον, τό.*

tree, *δένδρον, τό.*

tremble, *τρέμω.*

trench, *αὐλαξ, -κος, ὁ.*

tribunal, *δικαστήριον, τό.*

triple, *τριπλούς, -ῆ, -οῦν.*

trowel, *μυστρίον, τό.*

true, *ἀληθής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.*

trunk, *κορμός, ὁ.*

trust, *ἐμπιστεύομαι.*

truth, *ἀλήθεια, ἡ.*

try, *δοκιμάζω, προσπαθῶ.*

Tuesday, *Τρίτη, ἡ.*

Turk, *Τούρκος, ὁ.*

turn, *στρέφω; γυρίζω (vlg.); σείρω,*

ἡ; φορά (vlg.), ἡ.

tyrannize, *τυραννῶ.*

ugly, *ἄσχημος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.*

umbrella, *ἀλεξίβροχον, τό; ὀμβρέλλα*

(vlg.), ἡ.

unboiled, ἀβραστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unbroken, ἀδιάσπαστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 uncertain, ἀβέβαιος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unclean, ἀκάθαρτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον; βρώ-
 μκος, -η, -ον (vlg.).
 under, κάτωθεν, ὑποκάτω; ἀποκάτω
 (vlg.).
 underground, ὑπόγειος, ὁ, ἡ, -ων.
 understand, ἐννοῶ, καταλαμβάνω,
 συνεννοῦμαι.
 undertake, ἀναλαμβάνω.
 undress, ἐκδύω, ἐκδύομαι; γδύνω,
 γδύνομαι (vlg.).
 unfortunate, ταλαίπωρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unhappy, δυστυχής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 uninhabited, ἀκατοίκητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unintelligible, ἀνόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον;
 ἀκατανόητος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 union, ἔνωσις, -εως, ἡ.
 unjust, ἀδικος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unjust, be, ἀδικῶ.
 unjustly, ἀδίκως.
 unknown, ἀγνωστος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unmarried, ἀγαμος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unnecessary, περιττός, -ή, -όν.
 unreasonable, ἀλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον;
 παράλογος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 unruly, ἀτακτος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 untie, λύω; λύνω (vlg.).
 until, μέχρι, ἕως.
 unworthy, ἀνάξιος, -α, -ον.
 upright, ὀρθός, -ή, -όν; ὀρθῶς.
 upside-down, ἀνωκάτω; ἀνάποδα
 (vlg.).
 up to, μέχρι.
 use, μεταχειρίζομαι, χρησιμεύω; χρη-
 σις, -εως, ἡ.
 usually, συνήθως.

vain, μάταιος, -α, -ον; ἐν vain, μά-
 την, ματαιῶς.
 valley, κοιλάς, -δος, ἡ.
 vase, ἀγγεῖον, τό.
 vermicelli, φιδές (vlg.), ὁ.
 versed, ἐγκρατής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές.
 victor, νικητής, ὁ.
 victory, νίκη, ἡ.
 view, θέα, ἡ.
 vile, ἀχρεῖος, -α, -ον.
 village, χωρίον, τό.
 villain, μασκαράς (vlg.), ὁ.
 vine, ἀμπελος, ἡ.
 vinegar, ὄξος, -ους, τό; ξεῖδι (vlg.), τό.
 vineyard, ἀμπελος, ἡ; ἀμπέλι (vlg.),
 τό.
 violate, βιάζω.
 violence, βία, ἡ.
 violent, βίαιος, -α, -ον; σφοδρός, -ά,
 -όν.
 violet, ἴον, τό; μενεξές (vlg.), ὁ.
 virtue, ἀρετή, ἡ.
 visiting-card, ἐπισκεπτήριον, τό.
 voice, φωνή, ἡ.
 volcano, ἡφαιστειον, τό.
 volume, τόμος, ὁ.
 vote, ψηφίζω; ψήφος, ἡ.
 wages, μισθός, ὁ; ἡμερομίσθιον, τό.
 wait, περιμένω, ἀναμένω.
 wakeful, ἀγρυπνος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.
 walk, βαδίζω, περιπατῶ; περίπα-
 τος, ὁ.
 wall, τοῖχος, ὁ; τεῖχος, -ους, τό.
 want, θέλω, ἀπορώ.
 war, πολεμῶ; πόλεμος, ὁ.
 warm, θερμαίνω; ζεσταίνω (vlg.);
 θερμός, -ή, -όν; ζεστός, -ή, -όν
 (vlg.).

warmly, θερμῶς.

wash, πλύνω, λούω, νίπτω.

wash-bowl, λεκάνη, ἡ.

washerwoman, πλύστρα (vlg.), ἡ.

washing, πλύσις, -εως, ἡ.

wash-tub, σκάφη, ἡ.

water, ποτίζω; ὕδωρ, -ατος, τό;
νερό (vlg.), τό.

watering, πότισμα, -τος, τό.

watermelon, καρπούζι (vlg.), τό.

weak, ἀσθενής, ὁ, ἡ, -ές; ἀδύνατος,
ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

wear, φέρω; φορῶ (vlg.).

weather, καιρός, ὁ.

weather, bad, κακοκαιρία, ἡ.

weather, good, καλοκαιρία, ἡ.

weave, πλέκω.

Wednesday, Τετάρτη, ἡ.

week, ἑβδομάς, -δος, ἡ.

weep, κλαίω.

weigh, ζυγίζω.

weight, βάρος, -ους, τό.

well, φρέαρ, -ατος, τό; πηγάδι (vlg.),
τό.

well, adv. καλῶς.

wet, βρέχω; ὑγρός, -ά, -όν; βρεγμέ-
νος, -η, -ον (vlg.).

wet through, κάθυγρος, ὁ, ἡ, -ον.

wheat, σίτος, ὁ; σιτάρι (vlg.), τό.

wheel, τροχός, ὁ; ρόδα (vlg.), ἡ.

when, ὅταν.

whence, πόθεν, ὅθεν.

where, ποῦ, ὅπου.

which, ὅστις, ἡτίς, ὅτι; ὁποῖος, -α, -ο.

whirlwind, στρόβιλος, ὁ.

white, λευκός, -ή, -όν; ἄσπρος, -η,
-ον (vlg.).

who? τίς; -νος; ποῖος; -α, -ο (vlg.).

whoever, ὅστιςδήποτε; ὅποιοςδήποτε
(vlg.).

wick, φτέλι (vlg.), τό.

widow, χήρα, ἡ.

widower, χήρος, ὁ.

wife, σύζυγος, ἡ; γυνή, -αῖκος, ἡ;
γυναῖκα (vlg.), ἡ.

wild, ἄγριος, -α, -ον.

will, θέλω; θέλησις, -εως, ἡ; θέα (vlg.).

wind, ἀνεμος, ὁ.

window, παράθυρον, τό.

window-pane, τζάμι (vlg.), τό.

wine, οἶνος, ὁ; κρασί (vlg.), τό.

wine-shop, οἶνοπωλεῖον, τό.

wing, πτέρυξ, -γος, ἡ; φτερό (vlg.),
τό.

winter, χειμῶν, -ῶνος, ὁ.

wisdom, σοφία, ἡ.

wish, ἐπιθυμῶ, εὐχομαι; ἐπιθυμία, ἡ.

with, σύν, μετά; μέ (vlg.).

wither, μαραίνω.

within, ἐντός, ἔσω; μέσα, ἀπομέσα
(vlg.).

without, ἐκτός, ἔξω, ἄνευ, χωρὶς.

wolf, λύκος, ὁ.

woman, γυνή, -αῖκος, ἡ; γυναῖκα
(vlg.), ἡ.

wood, ξύλον, τό.

wool, μαλλί (vlg.), τό.

woolen, μάλλινος, -η, -ον.

work, ἐργάζομαι; ἐργασία, ἡ; ἔργον,
τό.

work hard, καταγίνομαι, κοπιᾶζω.

workman, ἐργάτης, ὁ.

world, κόσμος, ὁ.

worth, ἀξία, ἡ.

worthy, ἀξιος, -α, -ον.

wound, πληγῶν; πληγή, ἡ.

wrath of God, θεομηνία, ἡ.

write, γράφω.

written, γραπτός, -ή, -όν.

wrong, ἀδικῶ; ἀδικον, τό.

year, ἔτος, -ους, τό; χρόνος (vlg.), ὁ.

yellow, κίτρινος, -η, -ον (vlg.).

yes, ναί, μάλιστα.

yesterday, χθές.

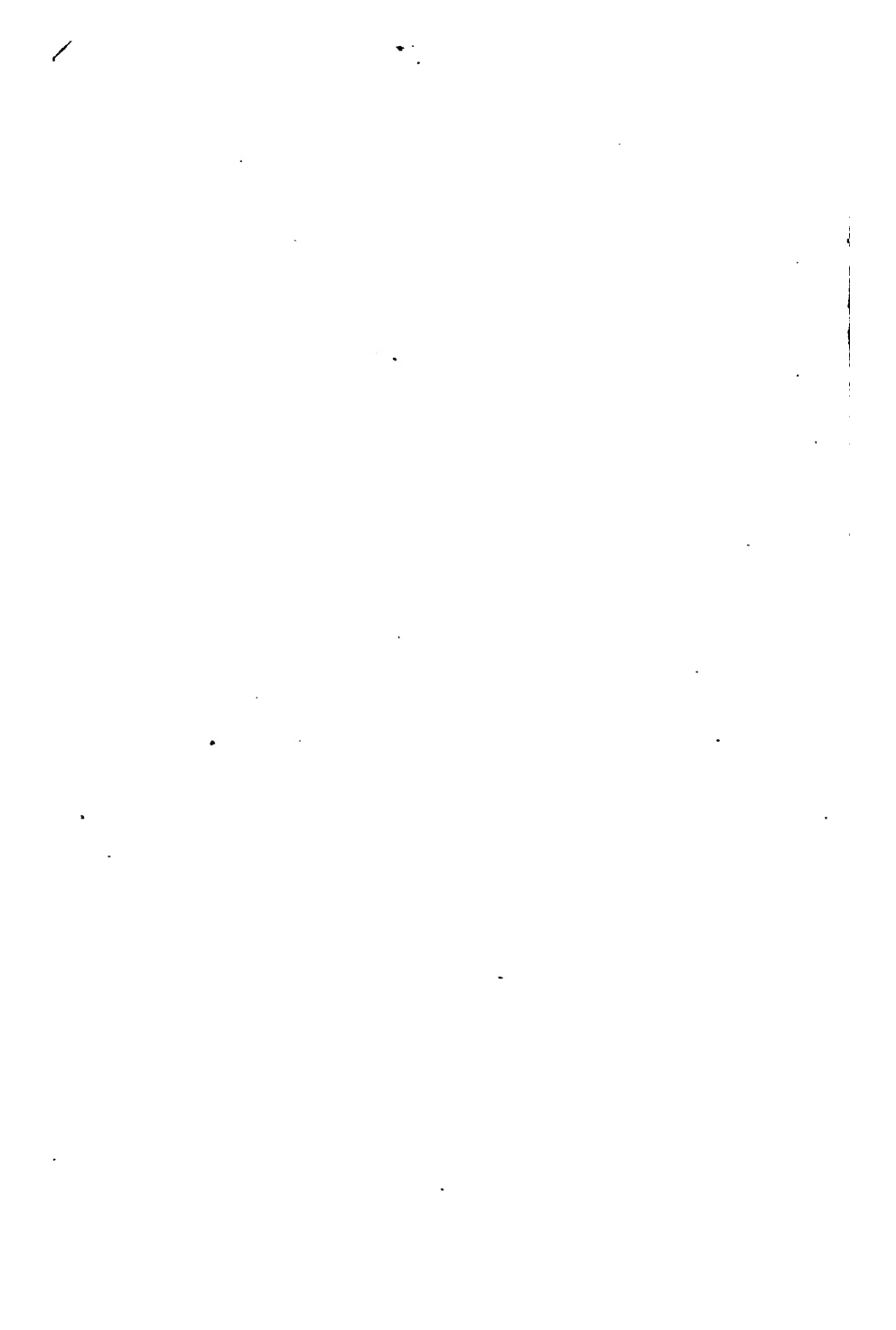
yet, εἰσέτι, ἀκόμῃ.

young, νέος, -α, -ον; νεαρός, -ά, -όν.

young man, νεανίας, ὁ; παλληκάρη (vlg.), τό.

yours, ὑμέτερος, -α, -ον; ιδιός, -ή, -όν σας (vlg.).

youth, νεότης, -τος, ἡ.



LATIN TEXT-BOOKS.

| | INTROD. PRICE. |
|--|----------------|
| Allen and Greenough: Latin Grammar | \$1.20 |
| New Caesar (seven books, with vocab., illust.) | 1.25 |
| New Cicero (thirteen orations, with vocab., illust.) | 1.25 |
| New Ovid (illust., with vocab.), 1.50; (without) | 1.12 |
| Sallust's Catiline, 60 cents; Cicero de Senectute | .50 |
| Allen: New Latin Method, 90 cents; Latin Primer | .90 |
| Introduction to Latin Composition | .90 |
| Remnants of Early Latin | .75 |
| Germania and Agricola of Tacitus | 1.00 |
| Collar: Gate to Caesar, 40 cents; New Gradatim | .50 |
| Practical Latin Composition | 1.00 |
| Collar and Daniell: First Latin Book, 1.00; Beginner's Latin Book | 1.00 |
| College Series of Latin Authors: | |
| Allen's Annals of Tacitus, Books I.-VI. | 1.50 |
| Greenough's Satires and Epistles of Horace | 1.25 |
| Greenough's Livy, Books I. and II. | 1.25 |
| Greenough and Peck's Livy, Books XXI. and XXII. | 1.25 |
| Kellogg's Brutus of Cicero | 1.25 |
| Merrill's Catullus | 1.40 |
| Smith's Odes and Epodes of Horace | 1.50 |
| <i>Editions of the text are issued separately. Each</i> | <i>.40</i> |
| Crowell: Selections from the Latin Poets | 1.40 |
| Crowell and Richardson: Bender's Roman Literature | 1.00 |
| Ferguson: Questions on Caesar and Xenophon | 1.12 |
| Fowler: Quintus Curtius | .30 |
| Gepp and Haigh: Latin-English Dictionary | 1.30 |
| Ginn & Company: Classical Atlas | 2.00 |
| Greenough: New Virgil. Aeneid, I.-VI. with vocabulary | 1.50 |
| Bucolics and Aeneid, I.-VI. with vocabulary | 1.60 |
| Gudeman: Dialogus de Oratoribus | 2.75 |
| Halsey: Etymology of Latin and Greek | 1.12 |
| Keep: Essential Uses of the Moods | .25 |
| Latin School Classics: Clark's Erasmus | .50 |
| Collar's Aeneid, Book VII. | .45 |
| Collar's Aeneid, Book VII. — With translation | .45 |
| D'Ooge's Viri Romae | .75 |
| Roberts' Nepos | .45 |
| Tetlow's Aeneid, Book VIII. (with vocab.) | .35 |
| Tetlow's Aeneid, Book VIII. (without vocab.) | .80 |
| Post: Latin at Sight | 1.40 |
| Stickney: Cicero de Natura Deorum | 1.00 |
| Terence: Adelphoe, Phormio, Heauton Timoramenos (1 vol.) | 1.12 |
| Tetlow: Inductive Lessons | 2.25 |
| Thacher: Madvig's Latin Grammar | 1.00 |
| Tomlinson: Latin for Sight Reading | 1.50 |
| White: Latin-Eng. Lexicon, 1.00; Eng.-Latin Lexicon | 2.25 |
| Latin-English and English-Latin Lexicon | |

Copies sent to Teachers for Examination, with a view to Introduction, on receipt of Introductory Price. The above list is not complete.

GINN & COMPANY, Publishers,

Boston. New York. Chicago. Atlanta.